

# **Light Piercing the Heart of Darkness**

**Volume 4 of the series**

***Discovering Infinity***

A science discovery series  
by Rolf A. F. Witzsche

**(c) Copyright, 2003, Rolf A. F. Witzsche**  
all rights reserved

Published by Cygni Communications Ltd.  
North Vancouver, BC, Canada  
(<http://books.rolf-witzsche.com>)  
ISBN: 1-897046-98-7  
Cover image by Corel Corp.

**Is evil a power  
or a negation without power?  
Is darkness substantial  
or is there substance only in light  
against which darkness cannot stand?**

Research by Rolf Witzsche based on the work of Mary Baker Eddy and Lyndon H. LaRouche Jr.. The book is designed to juxtapose the arrogant impositions of the world's imperial systems and the demands of their rulers that have no principle to support their claim, against the substance of the principles of our humanity that in historic times have repeatedly brought the light of a renaissance to the dark ages of suffering and subjugation. The book explores our need and our potential for a profound new renaissance in the modern age.

This research book presented here is Volume 4 of the research series, *Discovering Infinity*. The series was created over 15 years, beginning in the late-1980s.

The research series, *Discovering Infinity*, was originally created over the span of two decades, beginning in the late 1980s, and was updated periodically. The series is structured as two sets of three volumes, with each set corresponding to the three-step sequence of Hell, Purgatory, and Paradise that we find in the poetic trilogy the *Divine Comedy* by Dante Alighierie created in the early 1300s. The first set of three volumes of the series *Discovering Infinity* represents the view of Dante's "pilgrim," while the second set represents the view of his "guide." In some cases a volume of this series is made up of several distinct books. For more details, see the appendix: About the research series, *Discovering Infinity*.

In parallel with the research series *Discovering Infinity* a series of twelve novels with the summary title, *The Lodging for the Rose*, was created. The platform of the novel was deemed necessary for this different venue of exploration since the real dimension of love tends to become lost on any kind of theoretical platform, rather than be born out as a light to uplift civilization from the grassroots level up. The individual titles of the series of novels are shown in the appendix: More works by the author. The series *The Lodging for the Rose* has two individual novels leading into it as a kind of preface that is gently opening the portal to the Principle of Universal Love, which is the main theme of the series of twelve novels, *The Lodging for the Rose*. The Principle of Universal Love is the thread that ties both series together.

# Contents

Light Piercing the Heart of Darkness - The Demands of Truth and Justice .....	5
Chapter 1: (column 1) Pouring in 'Oil' and 'Wine' versus Thought Control. ....	17
Scientific fraud. ....	19
The ozone war on humanity. ....	20
The oligarchy - its war on love. ....	26
Responding to thought control. ....	30
Chapter 2: (column 2) Love versus Oligarchism Destroying Humanity .....	35
The scientific distinction between man and animal. ....	36
An unfolding war on the truth. ....	38
Intelligent environmentalism. ....	38
An oligarchic strategy: to destroy the protective power of love. ....	39
The Vietnam War: a war for the destruction of love. ....	41
How President Kennedy could have saved his life and that of 100 million people. ....	44
The power of democracy. ....	46
Paeans of joy. ....	51
The destruction of love - a Civil War that never ended. ....	54
The destruction of love through the Post-Industrial Society dogma. ....	55
The destruction of love through interest manipulation. ....	55
Nuclear Terrorism: a foundation for destroying love. ....	56
Responding to the oligarchic destruction of love. ....	63
Chapter 3: (column 3) Love, versus the Destruction of Consciousness .....	66
Escalating the destruction of consciousness. ....	71
Mankind's natural goal: To eradicate 'darkness' and 'night.' ....	75
The current devolution of consciousness: The globalist approach. ....	77
The pioneering years of destroying consciousness. ....	81
The killing of the mind. ....	84
Checkpoints for Truth .....	86
Responding to the destruction of consciousness. ....	90
Chapter 4: (column 4) Love versus the War on Justice .....	92
Responding to the destruction of justice - an environment of freedom. ....	97
Chapter 5: (row 4) Structures of Poverty .....	100
Chapter 6: (row 3) The Scientific Development of Love .....	108
Chapter 7: (row 2) Understanding the Dynamics of Life .....	112
Negentropy. ....	114
Chapter 8: (row 1) The Environment of Infinity .....	119
The end .....	129
References Index .....	130

Appendix A .....	132
Appendix 1 .....	133
About the research series: Discovering Infinity .....	134
More works by the Author .....	138
List of novels - focused on universal love .....	138
Books of single stories from the novles .....	138
Exploration books .....	138
Discovering Infinity - a research series .....	139

# Light Piercing the Heart of Darkness - The Demands of Truth and Justice

\*\*

In Dante's great work, the "Divine Comedy," we find two figures presented whose experiences Dante traces in a literary exploration of the concepts of Hell, Purgatory, and Paradise. One of the two figures is a Pilgrim, as Dante sees himself. The other is his guide. Both fulfill a different function in the process of Dante's exploration. The duality points to a principle that pertains to all scientific discovery.

In the first volumes of this series on "Discovering Infinity" (Volume 1a and 1b), an exploration was undertaken of the vast differential that exists between the perceived values of modern society and the physical reality. This is the type of view the Pilgrim might have seen. His guide, on the other hand would have to see things from a higher point of reference, or understanding. The same demand extends to each one of society as well. We need to be able to see beyond the surface appearances and determine the underlying cause. We need to understand the processes by which great powers have declared war on humanity, and what these processes represent, and why they are pursued. We need to understand the "Heart of Darkness" in all its terrible dimensions. And we also need to recognize its opposite, the principles that are the foundation of civilization. We need this recognition in order that we may protect into the "Heart of Darkness" and advance the status of living around the world that we all are a part of.

Let us consider a brief slice of history that illustrates to some degree the nature of the black of the "Heart of Darkness" that, like a black hole in space sucks surrounding planets into its pit of gravity, sucks all that is human out of society by which civilization becomes devoid of life and disintegrates into nothing.

Let our story begin with the rise of the Venetian Empire. The reader should note here that interpretations of history are always controversial as too many diverse interests have shaded the truth. Still, the larger cycles are significant enough to tell their own story with relative accuracy. Nor do the minute details matter a great deal, by which Venice became the most powerful

trading and financial center of the 14th century, and the most ruthless, disgusting, and immoral force of that age. The evidence is seen in the fact that shortly after the rise of the Golden Renaissance the great powers of Europe united in a military alliance (the League of Cambrai) to rid the world of Venice, the looting empire and slave-trader that had tarnished the face of Europe. The ensuing military operation turned out to be a success, but Venetian 'diplomacy' prevailed upon the Pope at the final moments of this operation, who called the operation off.

From this day forward, having escaped by a hair its mortal defeat, the Venetian oligarchic empire, and its successors, have not ceased to the present day wage a type of 'diplomatic' war against humanity that would push the Renaissance ideals into the background and render them powerless.

The first strategy that emerged along this line has been to create opposing factions among society on some vital issues, and, then, set these factions at each other's throat. This is in fact the only process by which a physically impotent minority can destroy entire nations. Out of this background, created over a century of Venetian diplomacy, unfolded the Thirty Years War that wiped out, in some places, three fourth of the population, that became an orgy of inhumanity and brutality that was superseded only in the 20th century.

In the shadow of this devastation, over a span of 200 years, the Venetian oligarchy transplanted itself into England, which became its new power base. By this takeover of the English throne, the British Empire was born, which became the biggest slave trader, financier, dope dealer, and colonial power in the world. But the Renaissance ideal was not fully defeated at this time. It continued and challenged the British Empire in no small ways, while, in turn, the Empire intensified its war against the progressive ideals of the renaissance, which it eventually won, but not before it suffered major defeats.

The formation of the United States of America, as a nation state of a self-liberated citizenry, was the Empire's first major defeat. Still, the Empire regained its possessions in the end. After a 100 year battle on the economic front against the United States of America, a devastating civil war, and a string of assassinations of its finest leaders, the U.S.A. literally surrendered to the Empire with the passing of the Specie Resumption Act. This act opened the nation's doors to the British financial system, by which the English oligarchy took over America.

In Europe, the Empire's fight against the self-development of humanity continued. The takeover

wasn't as easily won, there. In fact, the greatest economic development scheme that has ever been imagined up this point was in the early stages of becoming a reality. If completed, it would have obsoleted the British Empire's sea-based power. The European nations were united on a project that would create a rail link across Asia from Paris to Japan. As far as the Empire was concerned, this had to be stopped. And it was stopped. The very dream of such a project was turned to ashes by the Empire's diplomacy that managed to set the nations involved at war with each other. The Eurasian rail link, thus, became the casualty of an instigated war in which 10 million people paid the price with their life for saving the Empire. But the spirit of the renaissance had not died even in this holocaust. Postwar Germany became a great scientific and cultural center, and a great industrial power in the postwar years. Hitler, then, who came onto the scene around this time, was recognized by the Empire as a man who had the potential to undo all the reemerging economic, cultural and scientific rebuilding that was going on in Europe. For this potential, and no other reason, Hitler was financed into power by the British Empire from both sides of the Atlantic. Out of this background, World War II promptly erupted.

The British Empire, itself, was spared from being wiped out by destructive genie of its own creation. It was spared through the selfless intervention of the American people in that war. For the purposes for fighting this war, that the British oligarchy needed to win, the deeply hated renaissance spirit was allowed to flourish in the world, for a season, even on the American shores. In the brief space of those few years, and under the guidance of F. D. Roosevelt, who was committed to the renaissance ideals, the American nation was able to rouse itself from its deepest depression that had lingered on for more than a decade, into becoming the most prosperous and most powerful industrial nation on the planet. The renewal of the spirit of the renaissance was so explosive that it nearly wiped the British Empire off the map, which hadn't been planned for. But once the war was won, the tables were quickly turned.

The postwar years were once again dominated by the British game. Actually, at the 'diplomatic' levels this domination had continued to some degree right through the war years. On the basis of British advise and falsified intelligence, the USA became coerced into developing the Atom bomb. The long cherished dream of the Empire's elite, such as Bertrand Russell, was to create a one world government (under the control of the Empire, of course) which would rule all nations with the threat of a super-weapon that no government on earth would be able to withstand.

One man stood in the way of those dreams, the

U.S. President F. D. Roosevelt. Once he was out of the way, as Roosevelt died at near the end of the war, at the most crucial juncture in history, the road was cleared for the Empire's dreams to fully unfold. Japan's offer of conditional surrender was quickly rejected, and continued to be rejected until the atom bombs were at last ready to be dropped. Once this was done, Japan's surrender was accepted under essentially the same terms that were originally offered.

Historians suggest that the war was prolonged in order to be able to set up a demonstration of the bomb's gruesome effect on populations. If the war had ended when Japan's surrender had first been offered, the opportunity would never have existed again to sacrifice the lives of a city for a demonstration exercise that was required to be so horrific that it would scare the world into seeking refuge under the umbrella of a world-organization, which became the U.N..

The Cold War that followed might never have occurred without the catastrophe that had been imposed upon Hiroshima and Nagasaki, that had deeply wounded the hearts of humanity. By its 'success,' the Empire quickly managed once again to set major nations of the world at each other's throat for their mutual destruction. Fortunately, this plan failed.

That the plan would not succeed without further eroding the moral strength of society became vary plain during the Cuban Missile Crisis which presented a perfect opportunity to ignite the world for the mutual destruction of Russia and the USA. Except, in those days, sanity still prevailed. The Empire understood this, and acted accordingly. Consequently, new type of war became unleashed by the "Heart of Darkness" from this point forward, that would 'correct' the situation.

The Vietnam conflict was a ready made stage for this new war. It was probably the first military conflict in history that was designed not designed to be won. The thrust, here, was not to defeat communism as was publicly stated, but to defeat the moral conscience of America. The U.S. population was the real target. It was set up for destruction from within. It became the real victim as it witnessed the savagery of this war on television.

The numbing effect of this horrid campaign was further overlaid by a series of other psychological shocks. While the great fear of the Cuban Missile Crisis still lingered in the mind, and the unbelievable assassination of the country's President, J. F. Kennedy, his brother remained vividly clear, the slaughter in Asia was grinding on, and then, as if the shocks would never stop, came the assassination of country's top spiritual leader, and human rights leaders. The assassination of Dr. Martin

Luther King, and Malcolm X, served no real purpose in themselves, but were powerful elements in the overall scheme by which the very meaning of rational civilization had been put into doubt. This process, naturally, opened the door to irrationalism and mysticism.

Out of this unfolding background the next onslaught emerged, in the form of the rock, drugs, and sex counterculture. Also emerged its equivalent economic ideology which was centered around the post-industrial society dogma. Thus, civilization was being destroyed from without and within.

Initially, the counterculture movement opposed scientific and technological progress, while during its second phase, it focused its opposition onto the physical infrastructures by which a society lives. Two more phenomena were added later. One of these is the pseudoscientific environmentalism, which grew out of the second phenomenon, by which deep cuts are now being imposed against the support systems for human living. The price on human life, of this single phenomenon, all by itself, amounts to more than 100 million unnecessary deaths per year. The second phenomenon that was also added later, was the global imposition of the British Empire's feudal monetarism. It became the world-financial system that has wrecked virtually all of the world's economies. This system is now in the final stages of collapsing, leading to a system wide disintegration that will simultaneously disintegrate also the nations that it, then, no longer serves, causing anarchy, violence, starvation, deprivation, and diseases. But, of course, what else would one expect to come forth from the "Heart of Darkness."

One more phenomenon must also be noted, namely the still continuing use of war as a means to draw the public's attention away from crucial junctures in global developments, of the type that offer the potential for a new renaissance. One such war destroyed Yugoslavia, but the real target wasn't Yugoslavia, it was humanity as a whole. The war was arranged at that critical juncture when communism collapsed. The end of communism had opened up a rare opportunity for the self-liberated people of these nations to realize their dreams by adopting the tried and proven American System of economy that had made the USA the most prosperous nation in the world in its early years. This, the Empire could not allow to happen. Not again.

Here, the Yugoslav war was ignited, which became an unbelievably brutal war that served as a magnet for public attention. In the shadow of this war the self-liberated nations were massively besieged by mafias and financial robbers and were shortly thereafter put under the yoke the British IMF-shock therapy. In this brutal

process Russia ended up losing 80% of its industries that were simply shut down, and reaped hunger in return at such proportions that serious long-term biological consequences are now expected to increase the death-rate 70 fold by the year 2010, over what is normal, and 90 fold among children.

Now that the Yugoslav war is history (although the people still suffer), a new war of this type appears to be planned by the "Heart of Darkness." It needs this war as a screen to hide the final phase of the world-financial collapse. The new war is to be ushered in with a preemptive nuclear strike against Iran, Iraq, and the Sudan. The desire for a preemptive strike has been openly put on the political agenda of Israel, with the full backing of the British Empire. This commitment to a nuclear Armageddon, directed against a defenseless people, creates a whole new situation in the world. During the Cold War, the nuclear stand-off was a battle between Titans armed to the teeth. Now, it becomes sheer murder as the world's 5th largest nuclear power pits the might of its 300 nuclear weapons against a host of unarmed opponents.

At present, Iran, Iraq, and the Sudan are so targeted, all of which are staunchly defiant of the British Empire's impositions. But this, too, may only be a beginning. The Canadian CBC Radio announced early in December 1997 that a portion of the American inventory of ICBMs has been re-targeted to hit China, which is a huge country, but which has likewise no capability to deter a preemptive strike by threatening retaliation. Whether there is any truth to the report, or whether it is but a political ploy to drive a wedge between the USA and China cannot be determined. However, the indicated Armageddon could become reality very quickly for as long as nuclear weapons are tolerated on this planet and the political structures are allowed to exist that are determined to unleash them upon humanity.

As things stand at the present time, one way or another, the "Heart of Darkness" has humanity almost defeated. At least, so it appears. If its preemptive nuclear strikes won't do the trick, its economic and financial system will cause the destruction. And if these will not do it, its environmental attacks on the infrastructures for human living will succeed. They will achieve the kind of deep depopulation of the earth that the "Heart of Darkness" demands. The Global Warming mythology is well on the way to achieve this horrid goal all on its own. The economic responses that this mythology is demanding will destroy civilization more effectively than any other weapon ever created, short of nuclear and biological war.

The illusion has been created in the minds of

humanity that a devastating rise in global temperatures is occurring, and that this supposed warming is caused by increases of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere, for which mankind's use of fossil fuels is blamed. The conclusion that humanity is supposed to draw, is this, that 80-85% of its energy production must stop. Humanity is told that if it doesn't shut down its energy use the resulting greenhouse effect will cause the polar ice caps to melt and raise the sea level sufficiently to flood all low lying lands around the world.

What is kept well out of sight by the "Heart of Darkness", however, is the simple fact that the mandated 80-85% reduction in global energy use will collapse all of the world's economic systems by which food is produced, housing created, large scale transportation becomes possible, etc. Take that away, and you take away the physical platform that enables five and half billion people to exist on this planet. Without the large scale use of energy, farms cannot operate, fertilizers cannot be produced, crops cannot be protected, harvests cannot be brought in, the commodities cannot be transported and turned into food products, nor could the products be distributed and finally be prepared for human consumption. In other words 80% to 95% of the people of the world will be deprived of the means to sustain their existence if the goal is to be reached that the Global Warming mythology mandates. The goal, of course, is intended to be reached only in small steps. It has to be that way, so that no one complains until humanity dies out in a whimper.

If one considers the immense scope of this goal, one can no longer be surprised at the disdain with which the human slaughter is currently carried out in Africa, that has reduced the population of Rwanda to almost half its size in less than three years. The slaughter of a few million is evidently deemed minuscule compared to the larger focus of the "Heart of Darkness." Indeed, humanity, itself, responds to the current slaughter with an unbelievable disdain, in the form of a glaring lack of interest in its self-defense. As for Global Warming, humanity praises this mythology that is designed to bring about its destruction. The "Heart of Darkness" is on the fast track of having its way. The Global Warming mythology is as much hailed today as the nations of Europe had hailed the devil of nationalism that had set them at each other's throat in preparation for World War I.

But there is some light at the end of the tunnel. A few sane patriots in the scientific world do daringly point out that there is no global warming happening. They point to long term, actual, physical, measurements of global ocean temperatures, which are the same at this age as they were in the early 1800s prior to the industrial revolution. They also point out, often at the expense of

their careers, that mankind's addition to the earth's CO<sub>2</sub> budget amounts to less than a 1% of what is produced naturally through the oceans, volcanos, and decaying vegetation. They also point out, and this with good reason, and that an 80% reduction of this 1% portion to the earth's CO<sub>2</sub> budget, makes no appreciable difference to its functioning whatsoever. Some scientists even dare to point out that mankind has been mortally deceived when it has been induced by its scientific community to eradicate the very structures by which it lives.

Of course there will always be those who pipe the tune that pays the piper. Today, those are many. Nevertheless, humanity cannot escape the principles that govern the universe. In accord with the astronomical cycles that affect the earth, the earth is inescapably in a transitional period towards a new ice age, which may have already begun. Some honest observers point out that of a 120 foot tall radio antenna, that had been constructed in earlier years at McMurdo Sound in Antarctica, no more than the top 15 feet still protrude above the ice. The rest is buried.

Actually, the opposition from the real scientific community to the policies based on the greenhouse warming doctrine is quite significant. In 1992, over 4000 scientists and intellectuals from 69 countries, including 63 Nobel Laureates, signed an appeal against the doctrine that was put forward at the ecological conference at Rio. The same happened again before the 1997 Kyoto conference convened, at which the fossil fuel reduction targets were imposed. At this time 110 climate specialists had signed a declaration of protest against the unscientific predictions and demands. Later, by May 1st, 1998, a total of 17,000 signatures were collected on a protest petition, signed by scientists from around the world, most of them with advanced degrees. The signatories urged the US government to reject the global warming agreement that was written in Kyoto, as there was no evidence in support of its destructive premise. One of the most outspoken opponents of the Global Warming myth is Dr. Ellsaesser, an atmospheric scientist who retired from Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory after 23 years of atmospheric and climate research, who also spent 20 years as an Air Weather Officer for the U.S. Air Force. He recognized in 1980 that the climate models incorrectly represented certain atmospheric processes. Since then, more than 30 organizations and an increasing number of scientists have begun to speak out against the false global warming predictions, and the draconian demands that are build around them.\*<sup>1</sup>

Unfortunately this growing chorus of sane voices is still being drowned out by the voices of those who pipe the tune of him who pays the piper. In a long chain of U.N. organized international conferences the

destructive mythologies have been cemented deeper and deeper into the hearts of humanity. The Cairo conference got the ball rolling with its focus on population control and depopulation. Then came the 1992 Rio conference where a pledge to the earth was put forth in response to the global warming myth. The myth became further cemented in 1997 at the Kyoto meeting where the deep cuts in fossil fuel use were agreed to. The problem with these conferences is, that the delegates are usually all selected for their prior commitment to the cause for which the conference is called. So, the whole setup is really a fraud from the beginning, because the result is predetermined is then paraded as humanity's will, based on supposedly real science, and is imposed upon the governments as such for their consent. Hit by this massive promotion the public at large will not dissent, no matter how harmful the outcome will be, because the underlying truth has been deliberately pushed into the background, and this so deeply that no one becomes aware of it. So it is that the self-destruction of humanity continues as demanded by those who control its perception.

Actually, it would pay humanity if it were to investigate who does pay the piper, and draw logical conclusions from this discovery. Indeed, there are a few pioneers who do this, but far too few. The reason is not, that the pioneers who remain alert are outstandingly intelligent. Rather, it reflects the fact that those who pay the piper have spent infinitely more to acquire enough the world's news and entertainment media to be able to tell mankind what to think. Its ownership in this area is so vast, that the cyberspace manufactured 'reality' that is carefully created for the political control of the masses, now reaches over 650 million people across the world. What is being dished out to them are psychologically packaged tidbits of 'information' (not the truth), designed for a specific psychological effect. And they have their effect. When broadcast for public consumption, these constructed lies are repeated in word and song around the globe, almost in unison, and become celebrated as though they were the truth.

This was not always so. There were some bright epochs in history when people were told the truth and were encouraged to make far reaching fundamental discoveries of their own. These were the days when patriots were born, and geniuses were educated. Much of this ended with the end of mankind's greatest period of renaissance, when the "Heart of Darkness" became a global force. Some say the turn-around came at the end of World War II. In reality, it ended much earlier. It ended in England with the rise of social Darwinism by which man is defined as nothing more than a beast. It ended in India with the beginning of colonialism that destroyed its economy and identity. It ended in China with the British Opium wars that opened the gates to

the physical, moral, and cultural destruction of the entire nation. It ended in North America in the late 1800s after the nation's most moral leaders were assassinated. It ended in Europe with the imposition of irrational nationalism.

It is true that many nations fought heroically in the battles of the world wars of this centuries. But it is also true that when the 'fighters' returned, they returned not as patriots but as demoralized cowards. Glad to have survived the battles the focus became self-centered on personal financial security rather than the well-being of the nation and the world on which personal security ultimately depends.

Whatever has left of the renaissance ideal, at this point, was destroyed by the postwar shockwaves: by the so-called peace built on the doctrine of mutually assured destruction; by the shockwaves of the Cuban Missile Crisis that reset the doomsday clock to less than a minute to midnight; by the assassination of America's most revered leaders, moral leaders, and spiritual leaders; and by a war designed to tear the hearts out of humanity. The 600,000 human beings that were slaughtered in the Vietnam war were not the primary target, but sacrificial victims required as feed stock for a more sinister purpose. When the dust settled in Vietnam the American nation lay ruined within. Everything that was regarded as truth and as sacred had been demolished. New axioms were created. Even love was redefined. It became passive, crude, and primarily sensual and destructively self-indulgent and exploitative towards woman.

The renaissance ideal of self-discovery and self-appreciation as a human being of great intellect, that is so fundamental to human existence, became supplanted with the 'information' revolution, rampant violence, immorality, that brought down the pinnacle of idealism to nothing higher than sex, drugs, and soon included even murder. The society became educated not to think, but to feel, and this not with the heart. Today, humanity no longer feels the kind of deep compassion that causes corrective responses when people are slaughtered by the hundreds of thousands as they were recently in Africa. To the contrary, we find some of the most respected leaders of the most respected nations, like a previous Canadian Prime Minister and a previous American President, heading up companies that line up in cues to support the murderers of millions with huge financial donations for future mining concessions. And the public eagerly buys the shares of these companies. The "Heart of Darkness" has, indeed, won a great victory.

Still, some people have survived the onslaught. For many of them it became a soul searching up-hill battle in pursuit of the light that makes life meaningful, and

truth that counts for something. It is only natural that in this sphere a growing emphasis on scientific, moral, and spiritual development is being promoted, and has had some effect over the years, so much so, that the light of unfolding ideas and discovered principles have inspired humanity on some occasions on an amazingly large scale. The organization of the American economist and statesman, Lyndon LaRouche, for instance, which amounts to nothing in the global context in terms of its size, yet has had a profound impact on global developments. Their intervention with ideas based on fundamental principles have left a strong imprint on recent history as these ideas had altered the world in a broad and beneficial ways. The Cold War, for example, was defeated on this basis. Also, the bitter war that had ravished Yugoslavia, was defeated on this basis. Even China's unprecedented economic prosperity that has unfolded in recent decades reflects in a fundamental sense the policy principles that have been tirelessly promoted by this group throughout the Chinese communities around the world.

Indeed, there is much light seen at the end of the tunnel in respect to the great and deadly problems that humanity is currently struggling with, which are presently causing the death of 100 million people per year. One such grave problem is the world-financial and economic collapse towards total disintegration and a sudden regression into anarchy that many people will not be able to survive. Here, anarchy means, a world without food as the supply infrastructures become dysfunctional.

Of course, it is also possible for humanity to preempt the systemic disintegration of the world-financial system, and put it through a safe and just bankruptcy reorganization by which civilization and society are protected. The dying system, itself, cannot be protected. It is founded on self-destructive assumptions and is therefore terminal in nature. Its natural tendency is to disintegrate, and it will do so, no matter how much is sacrificed by humanity in an attempt to save it.

One can also see other signs of unfolding light on the horizon. The effect can be seen in the growing union between the United States and China, as these two giant nations do not regard each other as feuding competitors or enemies (which is rare in this world) but see each other as facing a common challenge for survival. There is even a new bright light unfolding in respect to human rights, especially in China, Egypt, and Iran. While much still needs to be accomplished in this area in every country in the world, the growing focus on the most basic human right, the right of each individual human being to live and have opportunities to develop, is respected foremost in China, today, and in Egypt and

Iran. Enormous efforts are made by these nations in terms of gargantuan water development programs designed to bring agricultural production to hitherto unused wastelands. China's Three Gorges Dam project will not only protect many millions of people from the age old dangers of massive flooding, but will become a feeder for irrigation on a massive scale, enabling new agriculture in its dry regions in the north. This single project, all by itself, will enable agriculture in an area the size Germany, in order to meet the world's growing demand for food. Nor is this the only project of this type that is pursued in China. Similar projects are also unfolding in Egypt and in Iran.

What a contrast one finds in these commitments that raise the standard of living to new highs, in comparison with hopeless existence that the people presently face in the lands ruled by the "Heart of Darkness!" Russia, for instance, and Russia is not alone in this, has lost 80% of its industries. As a consequence agricultural production has collapsed to a level far below what is required for the country to sustain itself. The outcome is, that the nation is dying. It is dying of hunger. Hunger leads to biological deficiencies that enable diseases, many of which effect future generations. Right now, only 38% of all children born, are born without serious health problems. This means that 62% of all new infants now begin their life sick or seriously debilitated, and are in addition to this handicap, forced to survive in a world in which the hardiest of the adults can barely make it.

The irony is, that this massive forced dying of the general population is not considered a crime against humanity. It is not even classified as a violation of human rights. China, in total contrast to this ongoing devastation, is making plans to built 200 brand new cities over the next 30 years, in an effort to provide its people a more decent life than they had had for many centuries. The contrast shows what can be done. This contrast is of vital importance at the present moment as the "Heart of Darkness" remains committed to its long standing goal of emptying the existing cities under its control, by means of death.

In this comparison China emerges as a country of light in a darkened world. One of the reason for China's success is its application of the early American System of economy which was founded on the principles developed during the Golden Renaissance and the cultural, moral, and scientific tradition that grew out of it. America's brightest period was founded on this tradition of light, which had made the USA the most prosperous nation on the planet until the "Heart of Darkness" re-asserted itself through its terror of successive assassinations of Presidents and the nation's most able leaders. China had suffered similarly under

the "Heart of Darkness," but even as this occurred, one of its young scholars, named Sun Yat Sen, became educated in Hawaii. Here, he became familiar with the American System of economy, of Alexander Hamilton, which he adopted as a policy foundation for the new China he had fought for throughout the remainder of his life, often against hopeless odds. Today, Dr. Sun Yat Sen is revered as the father of modern China. His example proved that the forced regression into poverty and social devastation that is constantly increasing under the yoke of the "Heart of Darkness" can be reversed. In fact, to some degree it is being reversed.

It appears even possible that the presently planned, preemptive nuclear Armageddon can be prevented. This has happened before when a man with exceptional moral character stood his ground contrary to all the urging of his advisors. It has come to light through the Freedom of Information Act (US) that mankind came very close to a devastating global nuclear war during the Cuban Missile Crisis, a war that neither side would have survived, much less won. At it the time of this crisis every single one of President Kennedy's advisors had urged their president to go for it, to launch the massive preemptive nuclear strike against the Soviets that had been planned in detail and prepared for over many years for such a time of crisis. Only one person stood in opposition to all that, and this was President Kennedy, himself. Whatever history may have recorded about this man, all pails into insignificance in comparison with the strength of character that had spared the life of humanity that day.

This process can be repeated even in this modern world, as unlikely as this may appear. As things stand at the moment, the man who has the most direct control over the nuclear trigger in Israel, screams the loudest for war. But all this can change. His masters, within the "Heart of Darkness" are fast becoming under attack.

An international outcry is beginning to unfold against the British Empire whose capital serves as headquarters and logistical base for nearly every major international terrorist organization there is. At the moment, the Empire still refuses to end its massive support of terrorism, but this may change. It was reported in Al Ahram in a large spread expose published a few months after the massacre of tourists in Luxor, Egypt, that as much as 1,400 terrorist groups are operating freely in London. According to Al-Quds Al-Arabi (Cairo Dec. 8, 1997) there has even been a law-suit launched in a Cairo court in which the Queen of England and the British Prime Minister Tony Blair stand accused of "plotting the assassination of Princess Diana and Dody Al-Fayed." The evidence is all in the open and well documented in the most daring of the last remaining independent newspapers, even in Britain. Such

exposures, and they are unfolding in ever more areas around the world, shed more and more light upon the "Heart of Darkness" that is driving the campaign for the preemptive nuclear Armageddon that is planned for the Middle East and Africa. In fact all of its antihuman policies are being to be exposed.

A recent Jodanian delegation to Iraq, that arrived to investigate the effect of the U.N. sanctions on the society, called the imposition of these sanctions a "brutal genocidal war... declared on a defenseless population." The report compares the sanctions to Hitler's holocaust. It states, that "no matter what public relations gimmicks are used now to justify the collective death of Iraqis, the world should not repeated the same apathy it showed when millions were sent to gas-oven camps years ago in Europe."\*2 These of bold words of a patriotic flavor, and they are spoken evermore loudly.

Even the UN's own report on Iraq admits that over 1.5 million people have died from the consequences of the sanctions, mainly among the nation's children and the elderly. And this is said to be only a beginning. UNICEF itself, reports (published in November 1997, by Rick McDowell) that another three million children are presently severely at as the result of acute malnutrition. While the U.N. still remains committed to is murderous sanctions as demanded by the "Heart of Darkness" outcry against them is getting louder and is broadening into a protest against all other types of the U.N.'s murderous sanctions.

Protesting reports of these other types of sanctions are beginning to surface all over the world, like reports of the human devastation that has been imposed upon North Korea by the world organizations which have politically isolated North Korea as none human and prevented the nation from receiving help in times of its severest famine caused by natural disasters.

Also Russia's plight is more openly talked about, now. More and more scientists stand up boldly in exposing the imposition of the IMF's financial shock therapy sanctions as genocide. Some point out that the financial shock-therapy sanctions that have devastated agricultural production in Russia to the point that the sanctions are now readily acknowledged as a veiled form of direct genocide.\*3

These are painful situations that are thus being explored all over the world, and are more readily brought to light than ever before. Indeed, it is a painful process for one to explore the dimension of mankind's submissive interaction with with the "Heart of Darkness." But the very fact that the process has begun and is expanding promises to make it a highly important one for enhancing the chance of mankind's survival. Also,

it is an interesting process at that.

By this process of exploration, mankind, invariably becomes its own guide towards the truth and a richer future. In Dante's epic poem, *Divine Comedy*, we find two heroes side by side: a pilgrim and his guide. In real life humanity must fulfill both roles, especially the second one which emits light. Dante's guide speaks to us from this higher level. As one finds no guide, in person, at the leading edge of scientific determination, a society must determine its own course. It must be its own guide. It must focus on every bit of light that can be detected and gain the requisite perception of it on its own. For this a great sensitivity is needed, and a point of reference that is carried by the highest attainment in scientific, moral, and spiritual development.

Unfortunately, the above requirements are no longer in vogue. But they are needed. Therefore, they must be developed again. In order to be able to change the course of a ship, the navigator must first be sure of the direction of his present course. Then he can make the necessary adjustments. Most people in recent times do not meet this criteria for sensibility.

Society has become terribly disgruntled, it even protests profusely, but it doesn't know why. People see a state of crisis unfolding, but they don't know what it represents. Much less do they understand what to do about it. Therefore they see no solutions and nothing gets resolved. If one listens carefully, however, one will note that most people's complaints are identical as if they were rehearsed from a common script. In many cases they are. The script is engineered by the global chain of 'information' outlets, mentioned earlier, that are owned by the policy enforcement agencies of the global imperial apparatus which may be collectively defined as the "Heart of Darkness." Thus, the script that everyone follows can hardly be expected to reflect reality or bring light into people's life. The script is a message of darkness. In its wake unfolded disease, pain, and death.

All this means, that the individual of society is really on his own when it comes to the task to create an accurate path to the recognition of truth. Recognizing what is truth is not an easy task. Nor is it easy to resist the professional mind-guiding campaigns of the larger policy making institutions. If people find it difficult to resist advertising campaigns for products they do not need or want, but acquire anyway, the difficulty must be many times greater for one to escape the more subliminal guidance of psychological professionals who hold the society ideologically by their strings.

Even if the controlling strings could be broken at once, and this can indeed be done, nothing would be

fundamentally resolved, because the instilled effect tends linger. The impositions must be consciously reversed. Let us examine, therefore, the prospects of humanity by exploring its universal history, in the context of exploring what must be reversed.

History has been an interplay of constructive forces and destructive forces. The first must be promoted, the second be prevented. Some people choose to advance themselves by whatever way they can. The same can be said about empires, governments, and organizations. There are two patterns for doing this. One pattern is centered on building oneself up. The other pattern is centered on tearing everyone else down. By either method one's relative position becomes improved. The last option, of tearing another down, not surprisingly, happens to be the most popular one when the going gets tough. Corporations resort to it, to fight competition. Governments resort to it, to control populations. Empires resort to it, to exploit people. Even individuals resort to it. The growing rate of murder indicates, that many people believe deep in their heart that their life would be easier if certain people did not exist, or else they wouldn't murder them. It is certainly easier to blame others for one's misfortune. Hitler blamed the Jewish people; the Americans blamed the Communists; environmentalists blame humanity as a whole. Among the latter are those who think the world is too full. Every one of these groups went on rampages of murder, each in its own way, to rid their world of those whom they blamed as a detriment to their goals. Hitler murdered six million, the imperial forces hundreds of times as many. Fortunately for humanity, this option for advancing one's status by tearing another down is not available to the common people outside of governments and empires, or else we would all be dead.

Today's most advanced trend in getting ahead in the world of commerce, which is hailed as revolutionary, surprisingly, moves into the opposite direction. A motivator is beginning to take hold that causes some businesses to seek their profit arising from processes that aid other people to advance the development of themselves. A faint beginning of this is found in the modern phase of network marketing where no one profits unless there is a progressive development going on throughout the whole field that benefits everyone. Licensing is another example where profit is gleaned from enhancing the productive and profitable environment for other parties. This trend reflects the principle that Christ Jesus has illustrated in the parable of the good Samaritan. Except, in common perception, the Samaritan is understood as a selfless compassionate idealist or humanitarian. This view may not accord with the original intent. The parable was presented in response to the question, "...and who is my neighbor?" The question itself was sparked by Jesus' statement of

the law: Love thy neighbor as thyself.

Here a principle is brought to light by which the whole scene becomes uplifted. It must be acknowledged that the Samaritan's effort did make the whole scene richer. A traveller had fallen among thieves and lay wounded by the wayside. A priest, and later a high cast Levite, came that way and took notice, but passed by on the other side. At last a lowly Samaritan came likewise that way. He took notice and bound up the man's wounds and took care of him. The question remains to be answered: In which society would you want to live? Would you want to live in the priestly society where such human affection and aid is withheld, a world that is darkness within, or would you want to live in the development oriented world of the Samaritan where the scene is uplifted to whatever high plateau is desired? Indeed, there was development described in the parable. It unfolded out of the riches that the Samaritan had brought to the scene, and which dominated the scene to the end. Something had made the type of society the Samaritan had chosen to create by his actions a profoundly richer one than the priest would ever have dreamed of, one that a normal person would naturally choose to live in.

This contrast should be kept in mind throughout this book as the exploration proceeds. Naturally, the exploration in this book is designed to follow the pattern of the structure for scientific development that was outlined over a hundred years ago by Mary Baker Eddy, the discoverer and founder of Christian Science. Her major business was healing. She had healed individuals of virtually every known disease on the planet by means of a scientific spiritual process that was built on the works of Christ Jesus. As the process was fundamentally scientific, it could be performed by anyone who made the effort to acquire the requisite understanding of the science and the principles involved. Many people had become effective healers in this way, during the early period.

When the Samaritan encountered the wounded traveller by the wayside, he did not look away and ignored the human need, but acknowledged the need and responded to it, and in so doing, he acknowledged his own strength and his own riches. It is encouraging that a few people have recognized the utility of this principle and have applied it successfully to their business operations. In this case, a principle that had been discovered, had been applied. Many more such principles remain, yet to be discovered.

Since in today's age the society's problems are vast and its strengths are but faintly developed, the course of exploration in this book is necessarily problem oriented, but with an eye open towards the underlying

principles that are violated, because of which the problems are experienced in the first place. This approach is necessary also for another practical reason. The reason is, that when it becomes possible for mankind to analyze its history and its deeply rooted mistakes, and society begins to understand the emptiness of its weak and defective systems and the purposes they serve, it becomes more likely, then, that individuals and society understand the strength and potential that lies within their reach to be implemented in boundless development.

Once society begins to understand how its natural development is constantly impeded by artificial means, most of the hurdles that impede it will be cast aside. Then the society begins to understand the nature of its oligarchy that has assumed for itself the prerogative to control mankind's destiny. The revelation are not pleasant, and far from royal. Behind the gilded front one finds a clever but evil lot that robs humanity blind and maximizes its own precarious security by demanding the death of vast masses of humanity whose human development would otherwise impair the imbalance of power their game requires in order to continue the looting. When this realization begins to unfold, and humanity recognizes its rights and its strengths, humanity may at last find itself encouraged to distance itself from the "Heart of Darkness" that yet wears the gilded royal crown, and choose life over death, take control of its destiny, and create for itself economic security. The true crown belongs to humanity. That is where the true royalty of man is found. It is found in the heroic determination of people who refuse to submit their life to the chaos that results from the schemes of oligarchic rulers. This is what this volume is focused on, and attempts to help individuals and society to achieve.

That this stage has not yet been reached is evident by the great chorus of voices that cry out in despair from a deep lying conviction that the world is too small for its many people, that mankind is destroying the land, raping the soil, killing the environment, depleting its resources - that mankind is a cancer on the planet, defeating its host. While the orchestrated pessimism that results from this mythology is partly based on absolute lies and is partly supported by conditions resulting from imposed poverty, the pessimism is real. It has been driven deeply into the fabric of society where it is causing great damage. The irrationalism has penetrated so deeply into the innermost perception of society that it is now deemed desirable to allow conditions to unfold by which vast masses of people willingly have their life destroyed for the sake of maintaining a dying financial system that by its very nature cannot be saved, or to save the earth and its environment, which in real terms are not in danger.

It is a tragic irony that people are sacrificing their life to preserve a worn out ideology that has disabled their social safety nets, that has halted the advanced development of food resources, that has shut down the development of new energy resources, that shuns economic development as something worse than the plaque, that actively impedes nuclear power development on which the society's very future depends. One even find this irony reflected in the astonishing willingness of people to allow the so-called "market forces" to shut down the most advanced biological research efforts at the very time that diseases are becoming drug resistant and evermore deadly strains emerge on the horizon. One sees processes being hailed today, labeled as progress, by which the society's once proud industrial infrastructures are being collapsed, which necessarily also collapses the physical support platform for its very existence.

The Ukraine, for instance, is being most cruelly destroyed in this manner, for the second time this century. The first hit came under Stalin who destroyed the nation's farmers with starvation. Today, the Ukraine is being destroyed by the IMF. The Ukraine brought to the table a labor force with the highest level of education in the world. 97% of every 1000 workers has finished high school. After being liberated from communism, the nation's machine industry output declined by 90%. Its GDP dropped to a lower level than that of Germany in the wake of the destruction of World War II. 98% of the population now earn less the \$50 a month, of which 70% earn less than \$25 a month.\*4

This is the engineered fate of a nation that had once produced the leading technologies of the communist world. The entire is being put on the scrap heap under the demands of the dying world financial system that has brought utter poverty to one of the richest regions on the planet.

All this reflects the fundamental reality which stands out in every case, namely, that when the human being is not put on the top of the heap, in value, the world is run upside down and civilization is doomed to collapse in failure and anarchy with death looming on the horizon. The question is: Why should this be tolerated if there is no fundamental need for it?

Indeed, there is no need for any form of self-deprivation. In the scientific sense, humanity is one. No person lives an isolated existence. The health of society determines the status of individual well-being. The state of this 'health,' in turn, is effected by ideological factors that translate themselves into public policies which shape the physical platform that supports human life. In order to counter the systems which act against

mankind's physical foundation for existence, one needs to understand how the destructive forces operate. One needs understand the games of war that are played, games that erode the economies, degrade culture, and terminate (murder) human existence at will. One needs to understand the often deliberately created false assumptions involved in these games, and how it is that these assumptions lead to chaos. And more importantly, one needs to be able to recognize the patterns of these games of war against humanity, wherever they are imposed in practice. Only, then, can society free itself from the choke hold the "Heart of Darkness" has on it and begin to deal effectively with its impositions.

On the ideological plane, one can recognize what may be termed 'negative development' systems. These are of a type that develop rapidly, but develop towards their disintegration and that of civilization. One needs to distinguish these from what may be termed 'positive development' systems that lead towards periods of self-expanding renaissance for which there is no inherent limit. One also needs to be able to recognize certain phase-changes in human development that causes a shift between the two.

One such phase-change was occasioned by the emergence of Christ Jesus at the end of the Greek Classical period. This emergence had set up a whole new challenge, as well as a new opportunity for mankind, to recognize itself scientifically. This particular phase change was so momentous that it even reflected itself in a phase reversal in the measurement of time.

We have in the second example a 'positive development' system unfolding, that is still active in bringing to light the limitless self-perfectibility of man on the basis of man's infinite nature, in the very image of God. The grand capabilities of the human intellect, its creativity and discoveries, its morality and spirituality (if they are not impeded), literally demand a very tall estimation of the nature of man. Christ Jesus spoke of all this as the truth and that he came to bear witness unto this truth.

While the Christ idea continues to slowly leaven the ages, so that man is increasingly participating in the creative development of life and its unfolding capability to spread itself throughout the universe, negative development factors emerge at the same time and cause constant retrogression that leads to poverty, crime, and war. While the creative reason of humanity reaches out to develop the infinite potential imbedded in the nature of man, self-serving political motivations spawn ideologies that idealize primitive existence, primitive impulses such as stealing and murdering, that idealize industrial devolution, technological impotence, and physical poverty, as a virtue. In these we find the nature

of a negative development system. Here, the development of the ideal leads towards termination, instead of expanding the human horizon towards embracing infinity in thought and in deed.

Whenever mankind encounters a negative development systems, once it is recognized as such, a reversal can be affected and the defective system be replaced with a positive development system. The positive development system has historically enhanced the physical effect of the mental advances of humanity, which in turn made life easier for advanced mental development. This occurred throughout all periods of renaissance. These positive developments are manifest in the creation of the nation-state and the modern cultural and technological civilization. Negative development forces, in contrast, have undermined the metaphysical factors in creating resources for human living. Negative development forces disrupt the mental to physical interface by means of superimposing irrationalities, as well as by organizational means. These forces altogether serve the stated goal to eliminate the idea of a renaissance-based society that employs the power of reason for discovery and creativity, which inevitably results in the creation of physical resources by technological means.

While mankind sleeps, various mysticisms are thrust upon it with the aim to defeat the nation-state. The goal is to eliminate mankind's technological culture on which much of the world's population currently depends. Indeed the war has far progressed beyond this point, to the point that the essential infrastructures for mankind's physical existence have been progressively destroyed for which countless millions have already lost their life.

Since the metaphysical and counter-metaphysical forces contrast each other, both aspects need to be explored in the scientific quest for an understanding of the metaphysical potential of man. It should be understood that mankind has long ago progressed beyond the stage at which it can exist on this planet on a primitive and purely physical platform, like animals do.

The need for a higher approach begun to elevate humanity when the first stone aged people shaped tools that enabled them to raise the physical platform by technological means, no matter how primitive they were. From this time to ours, nothing has fundamentally changed, except the level of technology and the input of energy into the technological system. We will never be limited by this system, because of its mental base, which has an infinite potential. Thus, we find that today's physical platform is already so greatly enhanced by mankind's mental means, through advanced discoveries and scientifically based creativity, that five

thousand times as many people are now able support themselves on the same planet that once supported but a few.

This ascending development has been pursued throughout all ages. The philosopher Dante Alighieri has formalized the process of mental development in the 13th century, in his three part exploration of progression, through "Hell", "Purgatory", and "Paradise", which he called the "Commedia." The basis for this work was political and economic. It wasn't religious, but may have been designed to elevate religion out of its backwardness at the time. It was scientifically founded on a platform of Christianity that very few people understood in a non-dogmatic and scientific fashion.

Dante had explored both the social pains of his time, and the social failures, as well as the structures that are necessary for achieving progress. It is said that Dante's work in this direction, was one of the foundations upon which the Golden Renaissance unfolded a century after his death. Today, the principle that he had discovered and scientifically formalized, needs to be re-wrapped and given a new face, a new metaphor of a type that has had already a powerful effect on the development of civilization.

It is a sad thing in this context, to recognize the regressive drive that makes it desirable in this modern age to let the poor of society die for no other reason than to maintain a financial-ideological system that is rotten to the core, that is pitting men against their brother, by which both shall fall. It doesn't really matter in the end, on this demeaning platform, whether the design of the ideology is sinister by purpose or is just stupidly defective. The effect is the same. Mankind and its civilization are both doomed by it.

In order for mankind to be able to deal with what is unfolding against its very life, a certain amount of scientific self-perception is needed. When facing the exalting ordeal at Peniel, the biblical Jacob of ancient times was left alone. He wrestled with "a man," we are told. In a humanist sense, he wrestled with a dark shadow of his own mistaken identity, and found in the fight within himself a gateway to his spiritual being that had remained hidden throughout all his earlier years, which had been years filled with struggles for riches in which he had sought to find life's blessings.

In the now advanced search for redemption, Jacob's entire life may have come into focus, by which the unfolding logic of its emptiness may have caused the needed upward phase-shift to a new point of reference that he suddenly understood as a facet of a higher Truth

that he had not noticed before. Such a momentous development process had become possible, because he knew what he had gone through, throughout his life, and how much of it had been in vain.

Mankind, in contrast, is mostly disconnected from its universal history. This has been caused by disinformation campaigns that blacken and degrade man's image. Mankind has suffered immensely, especially in the last century, during the ideological setup and execution of two world wars and an ugly cold war that followed right in the wake of a six year rampage of unspeakable atrocities. This entire last century has become a century of wars and murder on a historically unprecedented scale, driven by an empire that has become near global in its influence and domination, and by this empire's insatiable demand for human sacrifices on a truly incomprehensible scale. This is what this volume is designed to explore. It is designed to explore the defective systems that drive the current inhumanity, mankind's operational insanity. The exploration in this book is set against the background of Mary Baker Eddy's pioneering structure for scientific development.

The task, thus chosen, however, is not an easy one. Few people are aware of the destructive and murderous structures that have powered the many wars of this century, which also stand behind the modern developments of free-trade spawned global poverty that gives rise to sweat-shops, slave-labor, and child-slavery, while at the same time whole armies of skilled workforces are rotting in unemployment lines and the physical support structures of the nations are crumbling. This happens to the point that large masses of people are starving to death, and still people submit and do nothing to change the reality surrounding their life.

Sometimes it appears that people don't know that a war is on until the bombs drop into the backyard and blow the house down. This is what had happened at Pearl Harbor. This single event suddenly changed the life of an entire nation and drew it to take up arms. But the war had really started a long time before that day. Nobody wanted to see that reality, neither did the masters of the game wish the unfolding reality to become known. This is how, today, mankind's desperately needed technological and economic development remains prevented. Here is where the real work must begin. Here, too, is where one may begin to prove the worth of the scientific development structure that was explored in a theoretical sense in the previous volume. The demand, now, is to give the proof of the 'pudding' which always lies in the eating of it.

The scientific exploration in the preceding volumes is of little value, in real terms, without a corresponding exploration of the political background

against which the course of mankind has been, and is being shaped. By the same token individual scientific healing has little meaning, nor is it truly possible, when society as a whole is fast becoming destroyed. Mankind must acquire an understanding of its roots, of where it has been, and where it stands. It needs to understand all this when the crucial moment of honesty arrives at which society is forced to assess itself, just as the biblical Jacob of old had been forced to do under the stress of his circumstances. For this reason, the book is devoted to an exploration of mankind's metaphysical history in modern times, which is largely a history of monumental failures.

The following eight chapters are designed to explore the hidden dimensions of this history against the background of Mary Baker Eddy's structure for spiritual and scientific development in its most basic architectural dimension. In the course of this exploration, of course, one may need to go back and explore the fundamental aspects of Mary Baker Eddy's scientific development structure all over again. But as one does this, one will likely do this from a taller point of reference that corresponds to the different context that is unfolding now.

Here we shall begin.

# Chapter 1: (column 1) Pouring in 'Oil' and 'Wine' versus Thought Control.

We will now look at a number of categories, by examples, in which the consciousness of individuals and nations has been for sale to the cleverest bidder, or in other words, where there has been no, or little, scientifically developed spiritual alertness evident. The resulting effect in these examples of thought control is actually surprisingly constant. Every case brings to light a different facet, but all together, these facets may be summed up as serving one single purpose, which is astonishingly, the induced self-destruction of humanity.

One example of how strikingly powerful thought control can be, is found in the near universal agreement by the public that there are too many people on the earth; that mankind is raping and pilfering the planet. What is also surprising, is the near universal consistency in language that is used. The use of such words as "raping" and "pilfering" or "destroying the planet" have almost become a trademark of environmental ideology. One can hear these words spoken everywhere. This universality does not reflect a universal individual unfolding, but an induced universality. Of course, there is no truth behind what is claimed. If there were any truth in it, thought control would not be needed. The utter effectiveness of professional thought control is evident by how strongly people believe in their ideological elite, with the deepest conviction that their dictum is true. Hitler would marvel at how universally the most destructive ideologies can be implanted into the minds of humanity today, who, then, turns towards its destroyers with admiration and whole-heartily supports them. Hitler had never enjoyed such a complete success.

The facts of the case at hand are in the opposite to what is claimed by the thought controllers. Mankind does not "pilfer" the earth. Our entire world economy, today, is centered on resources that earlier societies had no use for. If the scientific and technological development of mankind is allowed to continue, mankind will again be using resources tomorrow that we find no use for today. Also, these new resources

promise to be of vastly greater abundance than what mankind has access to today because of its still relative primitive technologies. In fact, we have three potential energy resources at our disposal to choose from. We have the nuclear fast breeder technology that is already in limited implementation, we have the fusion power option where dramatic progress has been made in spite of the meager funding, and we also perceive a definite feasibility of matter-antimatter reaction systems that have become laboratory candidates for serious investigation. Each one of these options is sufficient by itself to supply the energy needs of mankind, not for hundreds of years, but for billions of years to come. So vast are the available resources. While mankind is squabbling today over the little pot of gold in term of oil that it draws its energy from, it does so in a carefully maintained state of ignorance of the vast mountain of gold that it sits on, literally, while it perishes in poverty.

What is "pilfering" the earth today are primitive technologies imposed upon mankind by an oligarchy through its front organizations that enforce underdevelopment and devolution on the whole human scene, which retrogression does indeed force people to turn to the forests for firewood to provide cooking fuel that nuclear energy should provide in this modern age.

Neither is mankind "raping" the earth. This term is used to define mankind's encroachment onto animal habitat. Indeed, this encroachment was dramatic when the vast forests of Europe were cleared for primitive agriculture during the days of feudalism, or when the forests of eastern Canada were cut down to provide timber for the vast armada of British 'merchant' and slave ships. As mankind developed, however, we saw the emergence of modern agriculture which enabled dramatic increases in food production through advanced farming methods, fertilizers, and pest control, rather than the expansion of land use. We saw the same in shipbuilding, too, where new technologies opened up the field to more abundantly available materials. The natural world has seen very little encroachment since that period. The vast increases in food production, and industrial production that has taken place, has been achieved by intelligent means rather than increased land-use.

Admittedly, this pattern is in the process of being reversed again under the pressure of crop losses from insect infestation resulting from the successful ban of the world's most effective and harmless pesticide, the DDTs, under oligarchic pressure. In the background of this devolutionary pressure, the poorer nations saw themselves forced to seek more and more of its food from the sea while the technological and scientific resources were put on hold and not developed that would normally implement intelligent support

structures for the oceanic system.

In contrast to this unfolding devolution stands the fact that mankind has not even begun to develop the vast available stretches of potential new farmland that presently lie bare. For as long as huge portions of the surface of the earth remain as deserts, as biological wastelands, which can easily be developed with the appropriate technology into areas rich with life, we cannot say that mankind is "raping" the earth. The fact is, there is no need for it. The potential resources that do exist are vastly greater than any foreseeable need. So, there is no need for raping the natural system. This rape will occur only when the normal development is stopped and mankind is forced to fall back onto primitive methods to support physical existence.

It is also a fact that the normal development of mankind cannot take place under oligarchic rule where looting is the primary motive, such as we have seen in the operation of the world's oligarchic world-financial system.

Neither is mankind "destroying" the earth. The recent campaigns that charge mankind with destroying the ozone layer, or charge mankind with causing a global warming, are nothing but a cruel hoax designed for increasing the oligarchy's efficiency in killing human beings. Up to forty million deaths a year are expected to result from the ozone depletion hoax alone, and a vastly greater number of deaths is sure to result from the current drive to ban the use of fossil fuels and wood to hold back the (non-existent) global warming. The earth is a vast complex system, while mankind's place in it is minute in comparison to the natural forces. However, the idea of "saving the earth" has the potential to open the public's consciousness to such effective thought control that it generates apathy by induced fear, which allows the most effective support structures for human existence to be torn down. The reality is, that it is not the earth which is in danger, but mankind, which is being destroyed through the conjured up focus on greenhouse gases and ozone as a pretext for destroying mankind's most valuable technologies.

The same psychological basis for effective thought control is realized by the pronouncement that the earth has too many people. This hoax is a powerful motivator for allowing all sorts of irrational action. The fact is, the earth is currently still underpopulated. This fact would be plainly apparent if mankind were not constantly prevented from developing its potential. Every advanced level of technology requires correspondingly larger support structures, such as industries, education, cultural supports, transportation systems and other infrastructures. Advanced technological development cannot be achieved in an

environment of low population density and starving people.

History has proven that poverty can never be erased by cutting mankind back, for mankind lives by spiritual / technological means, most of which require a certain population density to be feasible. Poverty can only be erased by promoting the development of man, and man's potential, which in turn requires the productive input of more and more people. History has shown that in the aftermath of the Black Death plague in Europe, that wiped out more than half the population, most things were suddenly in short supply, which should have been a plenty if the reduction in people would translate itself in more available resources, which simply did not happen.

In this psychological war against humanity, there is of course evidence created that supposedly proves the fairy tale story that there are too many people in the world. Except the so-called proof that is paraded in front of the minds of humanity is based on an artificially orchestrated lack of food, artificial financial insecurity, unnatural conditions for mounting diseases, intentionally instigated economic breakdown, all of which are symptoms of prevented development and prove nothing to support the theory that there are too many people in the world. All that these scare scenarios prove, is that mankind is suffering severely today from the results of oligarchic enforced devolution. What mankind is being presented today as proof, is a generated powerful lie which further opens the consciousness of mankind to oligarchic control and continuing devolution of man and civilization.

This oligarchy induced self-destruction of humanity is largely accomplished by means of an extended destruction of love. The 'earth-saving' appeal for which the most horrendous sacrifices are demanded today, tends to destroy every form of respect and love for the true nature of the human being. It effects a deep inner devolution of love which inevitably has its outward effect.

Indeed, does anybody really care today that 100 million people are put to death every year as the result of enforced underdevelopment? Does anybody care that up to 10 million people die annually because of the ban of DDT? Evidently, nobody does care, for the destruction goes on. Love has become quite a distorted concept, hasn't it. It has been effectively destroyed.

The destruction of love is accomplished by first misdirecting love, by providing a false focus for it that is quietly turned around and becomes powerfully self-destructive.

Although the creation of war, and its execution, has been one of the early application of thought control, the creation of wars is no longer its major object. In modern days much more destructive methods have been devised to kill human beings, than open warfare. These modern methods destroy vastly more people than all the wars in history ever have done put together, and they do it 'cleanly.' It should be noted that thought control always displays a benign face, an invitation for the individual to subject himself, or herself, to the wildest demands 'for their own good.' The most destructive methods are frequently those with the most benign appearance. Some of the most powerful forms of thought control invite the victim's subjection to the game through the 'hypnotizing spell' of elitism and cleverly veiled scientific frauds.

It is certainly easier to recognize the foe in Christ Jesus' parable of the Samaritan where the victim had simply been physically injured and robbed, and the Samaritan acted with the unrestrained compassion that is native in the consciousness of those who are not controlled by oligarchic mysticisms that shape moral and spiritual responses into patterns of escalating apathy.

The intended effect of thought control is designed to **prevent** a person from becoming consciously active, alert, and effective in stopping the controlling agencies. Scientific fraud is frequently used as a method for creating an alternate focus for love, so that the main focal point will not become attended to, but is thus passed by. In the parable of the good Samaritan, the first person who saw the injured man was a priest, who "passed by on the other side." Then a Levite came that way, he also passed by. The last one who came was a Samaritan, a person of low status who was not controlled by the isms and schisms, but who simply came to the injured man and helped him. The emptiness of scientific fraud had not prevented that gentle and normal man from being effective towards alleviating the human need.

---

## Scientific fraud.

Scientific fraud is today's most deeply threaded form of thought control. It rests on two pillars without which it could not exist. As already indicated, one of these pillars is elitism. The other is self-denial. The elite tells you what is right. Your self-denial tells you that you are incapable of rational common sense thinking, therefore you must believe what you are told by the elite. This pattern is powerfully exploited in oligarchic

thought manipulations.

Such patterns, of course, are subtle, barely noticeable. Suddenly you find yourself overwhelmed with anger and fear in response to some stories you heard about that scare you. Before you know it, you begin to act according to the logic presented to you. You adopt this logic as a means to alleviate your fear and anger. By the time this happens, usually, the destruction is done.

By reacting in accordance to the 'logic' supplied with the scare stories, people allow the oligarchy free reign. Nor does it matter, in this case, that the scare stories have no foundation whatsoever in actual fact, because the public reacts as if the scare stories were true without bothering with such details as checking up on the reality. By this type of fraud, humanity loses its vital support systems for human living, one after another. Then, before anyone realizes what has happened, the intended destruction is achieved. The resulting destruction, obviously, is in the interest of those who are controlling the game.

The world wide use of the pesticide DDT was banned in this manner. People became enthralled by powerfully moving scare stories, regardless of the fact that the DDT pesticides have the ideal characteristic of being totally harmless to human beings, while being highly effective in controlling pests. Except this quality has been carefully hidden by the mind manipulators. While the scare stories hide the real benefits of this chemical to the food production process, without which food becomes lost and people are forced into starvation and death, the scare story focus on trace amounts that supposedly accumulate as a residue in the food chain, which residues have never harmed anyone. The reality is that DDT has never caused the death of a single human being anywhere in the world, whereas the ban of it currently causes 3 to 4 million additional deaths annually through malaria and other insect born diseases that can no longer be effectively controlled as substitute pesticides are largely ineffective. The additional death toll derived through starvation from the loss of DDT, as crops are again devastated by insects, is more difficult to measure, but estimates are very high. The combined total is thought to be in range of 10 million human deaths per year. This death rate is four times larger than the death rate of World War One, and over 700 times larger than the U.S. casualty rate in the Vietnam War.

The successful ban of DDT is hailed from time to time as a mighty step of progress. Indeed, it was a mighty step. It was a mighty step in the game of thought control which has befuddled an unsuspecting humanity to believe that DDT is a violent poison and a grave danger to its existence. What is still carefully hidden from public consciousness, is the fact that throughout a month

long hearing by the U.S. Federal Drug Administration, in which over a hundred testimonies had been presented, DDT was determined by the real experts in the field to have no detrimental effects on human health whatsoever. What is likewise still hidden from the public, is the fact that the ban was finally imposed, not on scientific evidence, since such evidence does not exist, but through pressure tactics by those who wish to destroy human beings for population control purposes. Indeed, this is what the ban is accomplishing rather efficiently today. The bottom line is, that the consciousness of humanity has been befuddled into committing a most agonizing form of murder on a scale that dwarfs the murdering in all of Hitler's death camps combined. The sad fact is, that no one hears the cries of those millions of people who die annually from totally preventable causes.

Another example of the manipulation of public consciousness, is the ozone depletion scare. The destructive effect of this scare is destined to be many times greater than that of the DDT ban. This aspect, of course, has likewise been carefully hidden from the public.

As deeply concerned citizens, the vast majority of people believe in the ozone depletion theory and its attached scare story of a projected dramatic rise in skin cancers. After all, everyone knows about getting sun-burned. Indeed, without the ozone that absorbs the harmful radiation from the sun, people would be burned to a crisp. Also, everyone saw the evidence of the disappearing ozone on TV. There were these ozone holes forming over the Arctic regions, which were mapped out by computers according to measurements taken from orbiting satellites. Who can argue against that? People could see the evidence with their own eyes. People were told that the ozone holes are caused by a chemical breakdown in the stratosphere of man-made chlorofluorocarbon (CFC) compounds that are used in aerosols. People were told that the world must ban those chemicals, like the DDT pesticides had been banned. Little was said in public about the fact that the CFCs are the backbone of the refrigeration industry, and that the refrigeration industry is enormously important to human existence around the world, and that the CFCs do not by any detectable means harm the ozone layer.

Instead of being told the truth, people were befuddled with lies that were hiding the real effect. They were fed a pseudo scientific scare story that has no foundation in reality. People were told that the breakdown of the CFCs happens only in the stratosphere and releases chlorine there, that depletes the ozone layer. What choice did the people have but to believe what they were told. After all, everyone was telling the same story. They believed in the ban on the manufacturing of the CFC compounds, as a measure to protect mankind.

They believed in that story because the ban was designed to protect human beings, even though the exact opposite is evidently intended.

Most rational people who heard the scare stories and the advertised pseudo scientific imperative for the ban, were in fact happy that someone was finally taking responsibility for protecting the earth. Since the main focus was always on aerosol propellants for spray cans, which can be easily replaced with other substances, people were fully prepared to pay the minute price that is involved for the needed change of technology, if this tiny bit of cost protects the earth's environment. After all, we must protect the earth!

Indeed, this is how the public was supposed to react. In order to obtain this reaction from the public, the public had to be kept in the dark about the enormous size of the real cost involved, both monetary and in human lives, that would result from a global ban of one of the most benign chemicals ever created for which there exists no true substitute of a kind that the refrigeration industry can easily live with. Thus, through thought control, a war has been launched against humanity that is currently in progress though still in the early stages of claiming its victims.

---

## The ozone war on humanity.

Few people are aware that the CFCs are still the only available refrigerants that are non-flammable, non-corrosive, non-toxic, non-reactive with other chemicals, and are not destructive to lubricants and thereby to the refrigeration equipment. This last factor is an important aspect in the refrigeration industry. Few people are also aware that the replacement chemicals, which cost close to 50 times the price of the CFCs, are inefficient, dangerous, and require the total replacement of the refrigeration systems. This little known fact, all by itself, requires the total replacement of all refrigeration and air-conditioning systems throughout the world. Such a horrendous and expensive demand, literally involves the murdering of countless human beings as the cost for such wholesale replacements cannot be born. Without refrigeration being widely available, especially in the hot climates, many of the presently scarce food resources will spoil, and the number of human beings will rise who are dying of hunger. It is expected that the increase of those who die of hunger because of the destruction of the refrigeration chain, will escalate to app. 40 million people per year in the near future.

It is also a fact that the manipulation of the public's consciousness has been so well orchestrated that very few people are aware that the CFC present no danger at all to the ozone layer, and that the ozone layer is not really being depleted in any way whatsoever, and that the whole depletion scare is but a hoax for a terribly murderous game.

The real fact is, that the pseudo scientific hoax is actually rather quite thin. This shows how effective the manipulation of consciousness can be, and how easily this manipulation of consciousness can bypass the effect of mankind's love, and turn it against itself.

The following examination of the details, shows the subtle nature of the attack on humanity that is being executed under the ozone protection project.

According to public statements, the CFC production ban has been imposed to prevent the depletion of the ozone layer. Now, since there exists no proof that CFCs are damaging the ozone layer, nor any proof that the ozone layer is indeed being damaged, an irrational rhetoric has been created to whip up fear in the public's mind. This was done with a clever twist of language by introducing the word "depletion" to describe changes in the ozone layer density. The very concept of "depletion," in regard to the ozone layer, is fundamentally a misrepresentation.

The fact is, that the ozone in the upper stratosphere is not some special gas that the earth was born with, that must be carefully preserved and be protected from becoming used up. The reality is, that the ozone layer is a phenomenon which is constantly being created by a conversion of oxygen through ultraviolet radiation from the sun, into ozone. The scientific fact is, that the ozone layer can only be depleted if all the oxygen of the planet becomes eradicated, out of which the ozone is constantly being formed.

Ozone is actually quite an unstable substance and is relatively short-lived. It's normal life span is somewhere in the order of a few months. It is one of the three natural states of oxygen. The most primitive state of oxygen is free atomic oxygen, which is the most unstable of the three states. The most abundant state of oxygen, the so-called normal state. In this normal state molecular oxygen is made up of two oxygen atoms bound together. Ozone is the third state of oxygen that consist of a rather rare molecule which combines three oxygen atoms into a single molecule. Although this state is quite unstable, the planetary ozone layers continue to exist because new molecules of ozone are constantly being created in the upper layers of the stratosphere

between 30-60 Km above the surface. There, some of the normal oxygen molecules are split apart by high intensity short-wave ultraviolet radiation. This splitting up of a normal molecule of oxygen produces two free oxygen atoms, which can become attached to other normal oxygen molecules to create the larger molecule, called ozone.

The larger ozone molecules, however, are by no means immune to the destructive force of the short wave solar radiation that splits normal oxygen apart, which process had caused the ozone to be created in the first place. Thus, the same radiation may very likely split many of the newly created ozone molecules apart again. The splitting up of the ozone, then, produces a free oxygen atom once more, which, of course, is free to attach itself to another oxygen molecule, forming ozone again. This interlocked cycle of creation and destruction is thus repeated continuously for as long as the sun's rays reach the earth.

What results from this fast moving cycle is a certain equilibrium between creating and destroying ozone, which altogether results in a net gain in ozone creation which accumulates in the deeper layers of the so-called ozone belt where the ozone becomes largely hidden from the short-wavelength radiation from the sun that caused its formation. In the lower layers, the ozone molecules that have drifted down from the volatile layers, may survive for several months, but not much more than that.\*5 This means, that the world's ozone becomes constantly renewed. None of it is more than a few months old. This also means, that ozone can never be depleted like the world's coal resources, for example, can be depleted. In fact, "Ozone depletion" is a contradiction in terms. The contradiction has evidently been chosen intentionally to create the intended false impression in public consciousness.

The dynamic process of creating and destroying ozone, however, can become modified by the introduction of chlorine into the cycle. Indeed, chlorine compounds have been found in the stratosphere where the creation of ozone takes place. Since CFCs cannot be measured in the stratosphere where the air-density is only a thousands of what it is on the surface, it is said that the existence of chlorine proves that the breakup of the CFCs is taking place in the stratosphere, since the CFCs are constructed of chlorine, fluorine, and carbon.

This leads to the second misrepresentation of fact, namely the proposition that all chlorine compounds in the stratosphere come from the breakup of CFCs chemicals by UV radiation. This is in fact the chief point in the ozone depletion theory for which the world wide production of CFCs products has been banned. The

reality, however, is quite different.

Although no CFCs have actually been found in the stratosphere, the existence of vastly larger natural sources of atmospheric chlorine is well known to the scientific community, and has been conveniently ignored as a source for the chlorine in the stratosphere. These natural sources put 100,000 times as much chlorine into the atmosphere (650 million tons annually) than the theoretical maximum that the breakdown of the CFC compounds (7,500 tons annually) could produce if they ever got to the stratosphere and were immediately split apart there.

The reality is, that the theoretical amount of chlorine that could possibly be produced by the breakup of CFCs in the stratosphere, if the CFCs ever got there, would be so minute that it cannot be measured or in any way be proven to exist, yet this minuscule amount which cannot be proven to even get to the stratosphere, is said to have put the entire ozone system into danger. The fact is, that the existence of CFCs (assuming a homogenous distribution throughout the atmosphere) would be infinitesimal. The maximum pre-ban annual world production of CFCs has been 1.1 million tons, which adds up to a ratio of 1 part of CFCs for every 5 billion parts of air.

Regardless of the unprovable assumption that stratospheric chlorine is exclusively produced by the breakup of CFCs, stands the fact that the CFC compounds are not homogeneously distributed throughout the atmosphere, but are very heavy compounds, four times as heavy as air, which gives them the tendency to settle into the ground rather than being lofted into the stratosphere to heights of 150,000 feet above the surface.

The ozone depletion theory is based on the assumption that the breakdown of CFCs is possible nowhere else on the planet, except in the stratosphere, so that all of its chlorine atoms are deemed to be deposited there, and no where else. This is another one of the main planks in the depletion theory. The fact is, CFCs are found on the bottom of the oceans, in the soils of the ground, in densities that can be measured and have been measured, but not in the stratosphere where they have not been measured or in any way been detected. These facts, however, are kept from the public, for they tend to refute the theory. In fact, the ozone/chlorine interaction theory, itself, is as thin as a soap bubble. It doesn't stand much of a scrutiny either.

According to this theory, a free chlorine atom has the natural ability to steal one of the oxygen atoms away from ozone, forming chlorine monoxide and thereby turning the ozone back into a normal oxygen molecule.

The newly formed chlorine monoxide in turn is reactive enough to absorb any free oxygen atom it can find, which, when absorbed, disassociates the chlorine again from its oxygen atom, producing free chlorine and normal molecular oxygen. The remaining residue of a free chlorine atom presents us with the same state that we started out with, but with one less ozone molecule, so the theory goes. Now the residue chlorine atom goes ahead and starts the cycle all over again, eating up ozone like a hungry demon, we are told.

By this method, it is proposed that a single chlorine atom can eat up many thousands of ozone molecules in its time in the stratosphere, were it will always be regenerated again into pure chlorine. Thus, a catastrophic cascading theory had been created that is used to scare humanity. Little is said, however, about the fact that the lonely atom of chlorine, should it come from CFCs which make up one part in five billion parts of air, would have quite a hard time to actually find an ozone molecule. Ozone is rather quite rare. Even in the ozone layer, its highest concentration seldom exceeds 15 parts per million. An ozone molecule, even at the densest point of the ozone layer, has a far lesser chance of actually coming into contact with that lonely chlorine atom that is deemed to come from CFCs, than a person has in winning the lotteries, provided that the CFCs do actually get into the stratosphere at all where they would be robbed of their chlorine.

Chlorine from natural sources which is 100,000 times more abundant, are ruled out by the depletion theory as if they didn't exist. It is evidently this very much larger source, that accounts for the minute traces of chlorine that are found in the stratosphere. In the face of such a vast differential between natural sources and the potential man-made source, it is unreasonable to assume that all chlorine in the stratosphere comes from the minuscule man-made source that is outnumbered 100,000 to 1 by the natural abundance of chlorine in the atmosphere. And further, it is even more unreasonable that this irrational assumption should be made the basis for robbing mankind of a vital element of the refrigeration chain that is estimated to result in up to 40 million deaths per year.

The chief plank in the depletion theory, ironically, happens to be the most defective. The catastrophic aspect of the cascading theory has been modelled electronically. The modelling is fundamentally flawed in that it is based on the assumption that the chlorine in the stratosphere comes exclusively from the breakup of CFCs, assuming that the stratosphere is the only sink for CFCs. Thus, the computer modelling is useless in that proceeds in total disregard of the world's natural sources of chlorine and the fact that CFCs tend to settle into the ground and into the oceans to be broken down

by bacteriological processes, rather than being lofted up into the stratosphere. In other words, if there is chlorine in the atmosphere, it must have been there since time immemorial. The cascading destruction, therefore, if it exists at all, must obviously have been in progress for millions of years as an integrated part of the natural cycles that prevent an overaccumulation of ozone from poisoning the lower atmosphere in which we all live. Indeed, ozone is poisonous to living organisms. Were it not for the natural destruction of the ozone in the lower layers of the atmosphere, where ozone decays within a few months, life may not exist on this planet as we know it.

There is a natural balancing cycle in progress, enacted by forces that operate on such a gargantuan scale that the effects of human activities, which are so minuscule in comparison, tend to be of no impact at all except in the minds that are stirred up with scare stories into frenzies of fear.

It is a deliberate misrepresentation of facts which the ozone depletion rhetoric puts forward, insisting that the only possible sink for CFCs is their destruction in the stratosphere by UV radiation, contrary to all the proven facts that significant amounts of CFCs are found taken up by the soil where they are broken down by bacteria, with measurable quantities found in the oceans where they are routinely used as tracers for studying water movements between the various ocean depths. The question has been asked, "if CFC molecules are so adept in rising to the stratosphere, what are they doing at the bottom of ocean?" The fact is, that accidental leakages of Freon 12 in refrigeration shops, have been observed not to waft up and dilute themselves into the surrounding air, but are found to remain stratified at the lowest point in the building where the leakages have occurred, where they displace the air as they are significantly heavier.

The most amusing misrepresentations of fact, however, comes out of the shops of NASA. One is reminded to what happens in the business world where employees are obliged to 'toe the party line' and to 'sing the party song.' In business such compliance is quite necessary for obvious reasons. It would be surprising, too, if the individual scientists at NASA would not have to operate under similar constraints. Indeed, one can detect a thinly veiled attempt in the NASA releases, by someone, to tell the real story behind the story. While NASA is used as an official tool to promote the ozone depletion theory, quite a different story comes out in the background, that the bosses didn't detect, but which the more alert individuals of the public should have recognized.

The grandest of this veiled presentation of reality

is the arctic ozone hole story, that launched the ozone scare and made headlines during the latter parts of the 1980s. Those were the days when satellite images of holes in the ozone layers were paraded in news reports, as proof that a catastrophe is in the making. This was the party line, of course. The real story behind it all, was actually quite obvious, and pointed to the opposite. It should have been obvious to anyone that the arctic regions are about as far away as one can get on this planet from the major centers where CFCs are used. Also, anyone who knew anything about the nature of the atmosphere would immediately recognize that the arctic region, in the middle of winter, receives extremely little radiation from the sun for the creation of ozone, so that a natural decline in concentration is inevitable, and that this decline is especially pronounced in times of high volcanic activities which pumps huge amounts of chlorine into the stratosphere, which was the case in both arctic regions at the time the NASA pictures of so-called ozone holes made headlines.

It appears, that what the scientists at NASA were really saying to the public with these cleverly disguised news releases, though singing the party song, that the simple truth is, that no real evidence exists that supports the party line - that one has to look far and wide to find even the least credible excuse for it.

These types of news releases continue on an annual basis, making big headlines every year, which in turn are quickly disproved by the real scientific community. The corrections, however, make no headlines at all. The evidence points altogether to a very crudely rigged game.

Another misrepresentation of the natural facts in the CFC rhetoric comes in the form of a massive overstating of the supposed effects of an expected increase in UV radiation on humanity. Although no increase has actually been measured (only statistical fraud can show an increase), catastrophic effects for this none-existing increase have been prophesied by which great fear has been stirred up. This fear wouldn't exist if the public knew that no actual increase in UV radiation has yet been measured anywhere as the result of the 50 years of mankind's production of CFCs. What has been presented to the public is statistical fraud, which is easily accomplished by using cyclical variations throughout the seasons and years, as proof for trends, which actually are short term elements of normal patterns of irregular natural cycles of variations over the years.

Claims of a measured reduction of the ozone layer by 3% have been announced from time to time, and this claimed decrease has been prophesied to cause epidemics in skin cancer and related deaths. Such predictions were quite common throughout the scare years. The hard fact

is, that a 3% reduction in ozone density would have caused a 6% increase in UV radiation reaching the ground. Since there exist a natural difference of radiation intensity of 400% between the latitudes of Oslo and Panama, a 6% increase, which in reality never occurred, would have amounted to nothing more than the equivalent in increased UV intensity that would be experienced by a person moving 36 miles farther to the south. Thus, the worst possible case of predicted increase in UV radiation by the year 2000, of 10%, should it miraculously happen, would not bring about the predicted catastrophe, because nobody has ever died from moving 120 miles closer to the equator from where they lived. An Eskimos might have some problems when suddenly moving to Equator. For him, there would be a 5000% difference in UV radiation levels, which is the normal difference between the UV intensity at poles and the equator.

Another gross misrepresentation in the CFC wars comes in the form of a near total coverup of the resulting costs of the CFC ban. The coverup is mostly in the form of a deep silence. The fact is, the banned CFC compounds are currently the backbone of the refrigeration industry. Over the years, public opinion has been quietly shaped to accept the ban, although the enormous cost it carries, both in monetary terms and in human life, have been kept from the public.

Few people are aware that the replacement chemicals are close to fifty times as expensive to buy, are inefficient, are totally incompatible with every refrigeration system existing today, and become poisons when subjected to high temperatures. Few people are aware that the CFCs were created, because people had died from the earlier refrigerants. As the result of these deaths a crash program had been launched to create a refrigerant that is non-flammable, non-poisonous, non-toxic, non-corrosive, that is chemically inert, and so is not likely to cause any harm to anyone, and is highly efficient as an refrigerant on top of all that. The CFCs were the brain-child of the most advanced chemists of the time, nor is there an arbitrary variety of chemical combinations possible to achieve these goals. Apparently there exists but one such combination. Also, the CFCs are a tightly integrated part of the refrigeration systems that exist the world over. These systems were specifically built according to the characteristics of these chemicals. The chemicals are a part of the system and cannot be simply replaced with another. The systems have to be scrapped in their entirety once leakages can no longer be replenished.

The banning of the production of CFCs, therefore requires immense changes. It requires the total replacement of all refrigeration and air-conditioning systems in the world. Another little known fact is, that

the replacement chemicals are destructive to all petroleum based substances, such as lubricants. The lubrication problem requires unique materials and expensive designs, which invariably adds to the cost of any new equipment and still shortens its life-span because of increased wear. All this adds significantly to the ever increasing cost of refrigeration, which are expected to become truly huge.

The cost for replacing all existing equipment, world wide, is estimated to be near the five trillion dollars mark by the year 2005. This is a gargantuan sum to be committed at a time when hospitals are shut down for lack of funds. The cost in human life, however, is still higher. The high cost and reduced durability of the new equipment will almost certainly put refrigeration out of the reach for countless millions in the poorer nations of the world, especially in tropical regions where refrigeration is needed the most to prevent the spoilage of already scarce foods. Current estimates based on increased spoilage of food, as refrigeration becomes less and less affordable, suggest that an increase in the death rate from starvation of 20 to 40 million deaths per year will occur, including a rise in food poisoning, and starvation related diseases which is expected to begin shortly after the breakdown of the cold chain has taken effect.

This enormous cost, both in financial terms and in human life, must now be judged against the (non-existent) harmful effects that the CFCs are said to produce, for which these enormous human sacrifices are demanded. The question that becomes imperative, therefore, is an intrinsically moral one. For the average nation around the world, the economic cost involved is equal to that nation's current national debt. This means, since the national debt of most nations of the world is currently unrepayable, the economic cost of the CFC ban, which will have to be born in short order, is equally unpayable. Thus, the refrigeration chain across the world will break down. This means that refrigeration and air-condition will largely disappear, beginning at the poorer nations, but sparing none. The question should be asked, can the human cost of such a destruction be justly demanded and morally be justified? Society should ask itself how many human lives it is prepared to sacrifice to the pseudoscientific insanities with which the oligarchic elite has befuddled mankind?

The concept of justice becomes distorted in any war in which mass-murder is involved. The ozone war is no exception. Justice is evidently a variable concept, depending on who sits in the drivers seat and reaps the profits, and who get hurt. In the case of the banning of the CFCs, there is no justice established in defense of humanity, not even a defense against unreasonable profiteering from a process that leads to the dying of

countless victims. Imagine the profits the chemical industry is going to reap with its new super-expensive patented refrigerants that just happen to come along as the patents ran out on the once inexpensively manufactured CFCs! The current cost for the dwindling stocks of CFCs (mostly on the black market) has risen from 50¢ per pound (the pre-ban price) to over \$50 per pound that is currently obtained by Freon smugglers. Even this 100 fold increase in price is now considered cheap by the industry, when this increase is compared to the much larger costs involved at replacing the equipment totally with major repairs to be performed every four to five years as the equipment wears out due to the lack of suitable lubricants. If one considers the enormous profits that are certain to be made by the chemical industry, it would be surprising if the chemical industry was not one of the major forces in pushing the CFC war forward.

The fact is, the chemical industry has been a prime force in the CFC ban. There is no 'oil' and 'wine' flowing on this front, only human destruction and corporate profits.

Another group that profits greatly from the ozone depletion hoax is the scientific research industry. Atmospheric research has become a multibillion dollar business in the U.S., paid for largely by the government. Anyone in that lucratively business would want to prolong the gargantuan windfall funding and keep the dream alive. The environmental movement, too, profits handsomely for its support of the game of destroying mankind, with lavish funding by a grateful oligarchy. The funding is channeled through the oligarchy's various fronts and foundations, through which it buys itself the support of virtually the entire environmental movement. The environmental movement is nurtured with grants to the tune in excess of \$800,000,000 annually, which is a slight payment for the gravity of the services rendered. This sum, although it is huge, is evidently considered by the world's oligarchy as a small price to pay for such an effective population reduction scheme as the CFC ban that promises to be six times as effective in killing people than World War II had been.

And who protest against this? A few people do. The details presented here concerning the CFC ban have been taken from a 1992 book by Rogelio A. Maduro and Ralf Schauerhammer, published by 21st Century Science Associates, Washington, D.C. (ISBN 0-9628134-0-0.) The book had a significant impact, already. Dr. Dixy Lee Ray, former head of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission and former governor of Washington state, commented on it, saying, "**The Holes in the Ozone Scare** reveals in well-documented, stark detail how science is being misused to achieve political ends.... The false claims of depletion and catastrophe are revealed for the empty scare tactics

that they really are."

The reason why this subject needs to be considered at this point in exploring the matrix for the Key of David and its higher dimension, is simple. The case points out the great contrast between mankind's professed respect for human life and the enormous holocausts it is prepared to unleash in practice. How infinitely far has mankind distanced itself from its innate spiritual identity as a divine idea "clothed with the sun!" How deeply has it sunk into poverty, in terms of oil and wine! How distant has love become! How has it been possible that human value is discounted so enormously that it means nothing at all compared to monetary profits? The Montreal Protocol, enacted in June 1990, which is the chief instrument for the phasing out the CFCs, was signed by 59 nations, 34 refused to sign, which were later persuaded. It is impossible to tell at this point how many nations may have been frightened into signing the accord by a clause within it, titled "Control of Trade with Non-Parties" that mandates certain measures of economic warfare against non-signatory nations, such as a total trade embargo.

Since the original signing of the accord, that is to say, once the nations were committed, even before the ink had fully dried on the paper, the agreed to phase-out date that had set for the year 2020 was brought forward by 60% to the year 2000. Then, this phase-out date was further changed in the U.S. in 1992, by President Bush, who pushed the phase-out date forward once again to the year 1995 according to suggestions by the National Resource Defense Council. The horrendous impact of all these imposed dictates on human existence had evidently never been a factor in the minds of those who demanded them, certainly not a major factor, yet it effects every human being on earth.

Thought control can also happen on a still deeper level through scare stories about diseases and their power, which have costed many a person his well-being if not his life. Mary Baker Eddy writes in the Christian Science textbook, *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures*, "We should become more familiar with good than with evil, and guard against false beliefs as watchfully as we bar our doors against the approach of thieves and murderers." (*Science and Health* 234:9) She writes about the effects of perception on health by saying, "If you decide that climate or atmosphere is unhealthy, it will be so to you. Your decisions will master you, whichever direction they take. Reverse the case. Stand porter at the door of thought. Admitting only such conclusions as you wish realized in bodily results, you will control yourself harmoniously."\*6

The case of the CFC ban illustrates the depth of the mind-control powers of today's oligarchism. It

appears difficult for the unaided consciousness to stand porter at the door of thought. It has been surprisingly easy for the oligarchic society to implant its poison into the hearts of humanity, quietly and effectively, so that even these most horrendous costs and sacrifices which pail the costs and sacrifices demanded by World War I and II, are willingly accepted, and for what?

Without a scientific understanding of the principles of reality, men and nations are unprotected, than the innermost love for ones own identity as a human being in the image of God, and that of other people, is pushed into the background. Mankind has been enveloped with a stupefying sense of trust in a self-appointed elite that is leading it to the slaughter, which is ready to inflict the greatest harm ever inflicted on man, against which assault mankind lacks the resources to free itself. Instead of men being enveloped with lies and be stupefied, the scientific sensitivity of mankind to reality should be developed. Man's intelligence should be advanced, not be discarded or subjected to devolution. The advance of mankind, if not its continued existence, rests with mankind's sensitivity to the truth, and not with enveloping mysticisms that quietly strangle the human being to death. Christ Jesus' words still echo in today's world, "And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

And how are we individually standing on this demand for alertness to the truth? Were you shocked to hear that the ban on CFCs involves the world-wide replacement of essentially all refrigeration and air-conditioning systems with more expensive and less efficient systems? Were you shocked to hear that the cost will be as high as 5 trillion dollars? Were you shocked to hear that the enormous cost will make refrigeration increasingly unaffordable to the poorer nations, with the potential of a large scale breakdown of the refrigeration chain where refrigeration is most needed to prevent spoilage of food supplies that are already scarce? Were you shocked to hear that the estimated human cost of this breakdown will add 20-40 million additional deaths per year to the already huge death-toll from starvation and food related illnesses? Were you shocked to learn that this enormous cost doesn't even buy anything positive, because the ozone layer, for which this sacrifice is demanded, is not even in danger from the CFCs which have never been proven to exist in the stratosphere and would be outnumbered by natural sources of fluorine and chlorine at a ratio of 100,000 to one?<sup>7</sup>

I, for one, was shocked. My personal problem was, that I hadn't bothered to question what I read in the newspapers about the scare stories of ozone depletion. It never occurred to me that these might be scare tactics deployed to shape public opinion for the acceptance of

some hidden political agenda. It never occurred to me that it was rather strange that these ozone holes formed primarily over the Arctic, which is about as far away as one can get on this planet from industrial and population centers where the CFCs are manufactured and used. Have you ever wondered why these so-called ozone holes aren't over the big industrial centers, if the CFCs kill the ozone? Have you ever wondered why the holes in the Arctic were conveniently measured in the winter when the natural ozone generation is at its seasonal lowest, and only during the years of high volcanic activity there? Have you ever wondered if your consciousness had been manipulated or not? Well, I hadn't for quite some time.

The point is, that the public is lead by the nose to react in any way the manipulators want it to react, and that this reaction is fundamentally identical in nature than the reaction that was imposed upon Leah in the biblical story, by Rachel at exploiting the Mandrakes affair to her benefit.<sup>8</sup> The only difference is, that Rachel's imposition on Leah, that totally turned around Leah's attitude, may not have been intentional, while today's manipulation of the public's conscience is definitely done on purpose to produce specific results as required by the controlling oligarchy.

---

## The oligarchy - its war on love.

Love, expressed in terms of oil and wine, is a natural expression of human nature. Therefore, a strongly directed thought control is necessary if the destruction of a nation or a continent from within, is desired by the oligarchy. The desired destruction cannot be achieved, unless love is suppressed. Every form of thought control is fundamentally directed towards this purpose, the destruction of love within the heart and soul of humanity, without which a meaningful control over individuals and nations is impossible. Once the destruction of love had been accomplished, the physical destruction can proceed.

Except, why should the physical destruction of humanity be a goal for the oligarchy? Shouldn't the goal for all humanity, the oligarchy included, be development, scientific and technological progress, spiritual unfoldment of the human potential, and an advance in culture and moral attainments? Indeed, these are or should be mankind's goals, but these are not the goals that the oligarchy is desiring for mankind, and this

for a very good reason. The reason is, that the oligarchy cannot exist in its age-old form within a highly developed culture and an economically advancing society.

As was pointed out earlier, this fact had not escaped the attention of the Venetian oligarchy in 1509. The Venetian oligarchy was the number one slave trader in the world at this time. Its activities and high-handed manners offended most of the European nations during the time of the unfolding Golden Renaissance. As the result Venice became nearly wiped off the map by an alliance of forces brought together by all the great powers of Europe. The spirit of the Renaissance had drawn together this unprecedented alliance that was formed for one single purpose, to rid the world of the evils of Venice. The alliance almost succeeded, but was caused to fail in the last moment, through diplomacy.

The Venetians' near defeat has never been forgotten. This lesson remained with the oligarchy to the present day. The Venetians, themselves, set out to destroy the Renaissance which had proven to be such a great threat to them. They did it with diplomacy, by infiltrating the Renaissance, creating deep divisions within its cultural centers to the point that all of Europe was fighting one another in a blood-bath that lasted for fifty years in which close to half the effected populations were murdered. In the end, the Renaissance was largely broken. The oligarchy was safe.

This pattern was repeated many times after that, but not right away. For as long as there was not a great threat that a new Renaissance was on the horizon, the oligarchy fell back onto the old conventional form of direct aggression warfare.

After the Venetians had transplanted themselves to England over a 200 year period beginning at the time of King Henry VIII, establishing the British Empire on their (the Venetians') traditional foundation of slave trading and financiering (the narcotics trade was added later), direct aggression warfare was sufficient to meet the empire's needs. Although the need was met with a twist. The early wars of the new Empire were fought exclusively for economic gain, like the opium wars against China which forced that nation to open its borders to the dope trade of the British Empire and its operational arm the British East India Company. The twist was, that this dope centered assault on the people's mentality had the effect of largely destroying the Chinese nation from within, which had been among the most culturally and technologically advanced nations on Earth, at the time. China would not recover from this destruction and be an obstacle again to the British Empire, at least not until recent times.

This type of power experience evidently pleased the oligarchy, for it added some spice to its international games.

The above example of the British Empire, was used to illustrate the effects of oligarchism. It was not presented to suggest that the British Empire was the sole oligarchy in the world. It was merely the most organized at the time, with the greatest influence, which is still true today. Oligarchism, itself, is a universal disease, found in every nation of the planet, within its organizations, even within its churches. The dictionary defines "oligarchy" as the control of a few over many. Mary Baker Eddy points out that this mentality that must be carefully guarded against. She warned against it in many ways, specifically in the By-Laws of the church she has founded, where she counsels against influencing others or being influenced erroneously\*9, or where she demands that one church shall not assume general official control over another.\*10

One needs to recognize that there are various levels of interest involved in human existence, which, from a certain point on open the horizon to oligarchism unless there exists a strong moral and spiritual defense against it within. On the bottom rung of the economic ladder, one finds the peasantry, the production work force, the family providers. The major portion of a person's life in that category is spent on earning a living. The main focus is on the day to day physical survival. The more fortunate in this category may earn enough to lay aside some of their earning for future retirement. Thereby a certain interest is created in low level financial games to keep the pension funds alive for the years after employment.

On the next level up, we have the business community, where the main focus is on keeping the enterprises alive and prosperous. At this level a certain oligarchism begins to assert itself, manifest in manipulative business practices for countering the competition or attracting customers. In most cases, however, the focus is on physical survival in as much a secure fashion as can be achieved.

But, then, there exists a category of individuals or families whose income stream far exceeds what they can ever consume. Obviously, a person in this environment has interests that are not associated with earning a living. At the lower levels of this category, the focus of attention may be on wealth building games, as wealth means power and respect. Thus, the wealth becomes an object in itself, not a means for survival, but as a means for esteem and enjoyment. At the higher ranks in this category where the possession of wealth is so enormous that its size itself is meaningless, the excitement in life is derived from manipulating entire corporations, nations, even the status of humanity by the power that

enormous wealth and status can provide. It is at this level, mainly, that the most destructive oligarchic games are played.

Wealth or status, however, do not provide wisdom, morality, spiritual understanding, scientific knowledge, and so on. In fact, the oligarchic environment in which development is ruled out, is regressive to wisdom, morality, spiritual understanding, and scientific knowledge. It is a degenerative atmosphere that dumbs the mind - an atmosphere of mental poverty and scientific and political apathy that prevents and negates all natural intelligent action - that operates in opposition to the dynamics of life. It is natural, therefore, that the oligarchy's actions involve unspeakable cruelties and stupidities. In most cases, wealth and status provide only power, but not the mental capacity to control it, and surprisingly, even fear. Thus, the great power that has been amassed by the oligarchy, is most often used unwisely, and frequently to its own detriment.

It is used in ways that may seem desirable to the oligarchy in order to protect the empire on which its wealth and power rests, which is structure is fundamentally defective in that it produces nothing that is of any real value. For this reason we see a combination that generates a confrontation of interest. On one side we see an Aristocracy that enacts largely unwise measures with great financial and political powers that are aimed at the preservation of a decaying system that has no strength in itself and is doomed to disintegrate. On the other side we see the natural interests of humanity in global development, including moral, spiritual, and scientific development for a stronger civilization and a richer and more secure life, but which has been heavily suppressed for over five centuries.

In the confrontation of oligarchic power against humanity, the moral, spiritual, and scientific considerations have no place, for these have not been developed within the oligarchic structure itself. Nor will we find within the ideologies of the oligarchy consideration for the fundamental dynamics of life that must reflect themselves in patterns of human economic activities to support physical existence. The oligarchic purposes are inherently founded on moral, scientific, and spiritual poverty, that mark the oligarchic society that has become far removed from the dynamics of life. Thus, oligarchic ideologies are moving in opposition to the dynamics of life and the needs of humanity, which ironically the oligarchy depends on for looting in order to maintain its empty status and power. A parasite that destroys its host is committing suicide. In this sense, the oligarchic system is fundamentally self-destructive, and destructive to whatever it touches - frequently acting with enormous cruelty against its victims and tragically against itself. History has shown that the end product is always chaos, resulting from oligarchic actions which

have destroyed nations, cultures, and continents, and are presently threatening humanity as a whole.

The only time that the necessary development of mankind's economic strength becomes a factor in the games of the geopolitical oligarchism, is in such cases when it threatens oligarchic interests, which, then, act disastrously to prevent mankind's development in order to hold back or overturn any possible new Renaissance. Currently, this type of destructive activity is on the rise. One hears noises raised by the powerful political elite of the world, that China should be broken up, or that the United States and Canada should be separated into numerous bio-unique little countries. The very nature of these propositions indicates that the persons who are pursuing these games are not acting for the advance of civilization, but for the advance of its impotence and poverty, thus raising the controllability of the targeted populations.

In total contrast to these interests of world-controlling oligarchs who have no interest in the human dimension of their games, stands the interest of mankind's patriotism, which at some rare times throughout history has raised the people's heads with intelligent self-esteem and in defiance of the oligarchy's games. Typically, a patriots' interest is totally concerned with the human dimension - with freedom, dignity, morality, cultural and social development, with family security and the development of the human potential to uplift civilization. It was this type of interest that sparked the revolution for independence among the British colonies in North America. The patriots had counted their lives worth the fight for independence.

The result was a stab in the heart for the oligarchy; not because of the loss of some financial gains, but because the revolution had dared to challenge the global objectives and balance of power of the geopolitical operators. Their monopoly was challenged.

As a result of the challenge a direct aggression war was fought by the British Empire to take its colonies back, the so-called War of Independence. While the British Empire lost that war on the battle field, it won the war on its home turf of global policy manipulations. Its imposition of Free Trade as part of the peace accord, bankrupted the new nation, which in turn declared its financial independence as well, and then prospered as no nation has prospered before. Still, the Empire continued its attack, and won once more with the passing of the Specie Resumption Act that turned the nation's financial control back into the hands of London, the financial empire of the world. From this point on the nation experienced a steady state of economic and social devolution, which was later intensified by the "Post Industrial Society" doctrine, a renewal of the Freed Trade

weapon and corresponding debt building measures, and the floating exchange rate financial system that has flooded the world with many tens of trillions of dollars worth of fictitious capital instruments that have no backing in real assets but to which the real wealth of the world is linked and has become vulnerable to disintegrate.

The evident function of these modern games is to achieve what had not been achieved with the more brutal methods of direct warfare that the oligarchy resorted to twice in this century to prevent the re-emergence of a new renaissance in Europe. By the late 19th century the oligarchy felt itself threatened again by its old arch enemy, the spirit of a new Renaissance that was in the early stages of unfolding in central Europe resulting from a prolonged period of peace and stable alliances between the nations. In the face of this unfolding cultural and economic progress, the slave trading and dope peddling British Empire (which totally represented the oligarchy at this time) became more and more despised among the nations of central Europe, and saw itself gradually isolated from the rest of Europe which had achieved strong economic development gains. Thus, the oligarchy's second attack on the spirit of the Renaissance began. And again, this renewed attack against human development was launched on its home turf, the geopolitical manipulation game, especially since any form of direct warfare was impossible anyway, on the required scale, for the lack of physical resources. Thus the oligarchy reverted back to the weapon that the Venetian oligarchy had pioneered centuries earlier. It reverted back to diplomacy, or more precisely, to thought manipulation, controlling attitudes and reactions in all the great houses of Europe. Like in the Venetian days, the empire's secret service, which was modeled after that of Venice, became its biggest strength. In fact, King Edward VII, himself, became the chief agent.

By applying the diplomacy weapon for thought control, the British oligarchy was able to break the peace in Europe by separating the great powers of Europe into two gigantic opposing camps. Then they whipped up the winds of nationalism for which the empire had laid the groundwork earlier on. With the stage thus set, they simply ignited the tinderbox with an act of terrorism committed by one of its agents and World War I was launched. By the time the war ended, all the nations of continental Europe lay in ruins. The possibility of a new Renaissance was pushed way out of the picture.

In dealing with wars, one must deal with their cause, if one wants to heal their effect. Thus, one must distinguish two types of wars. One type is that of a direct aggression, typically for some economic gain. The second type is an induced war, created through mental

manipulation and thought control such as the Thirty Years War, or World War I. This type of war is typically one that engages those nations into mutual self-destruction that pose a threat to the empire.

This pattern was repeated after World War I, to set up World War II, in which Hitler was financed into a position of power to finish what World War One had not fully accomplished. Russia had become a great power after the revolution that followed World War I. It had prospered economically and technologically, and so had much of central Europe during the rebuilding from World War I. Thus, the oligarchy saw itself pushed out of the center once again, by the forces of progress and development of the nations. For this reason a new war was set up that became imminently possible with the emergence of Hitler on the scene. If Hitler hadn't come along as an ideal tool for this purpose, some willing stooge would have been found, or cause created, to once again destroy the unfolding Renaissance of renewed development.

The oligarch is committed to this pattern of continuously destroying the unfolding Renaissance of man, because the oligarchy depends on looting for its existence. That is what it does, what it has always done, what it will do for as long as it can maintain itself. Looting is necessary for its survival, for it has never in its entire history produced anything of value with which to support itself. It exists exclusively from the proceeds of looting, which is a legal way of stealing. Its looting is done in many ways, through crime, through slavery (which it prevented from being recognized as a crime), and through financial looting (which many world leader would love to see treated as a crime.) And to maintain its self-assumed exalted position, which it requires for looting, it has to attack the development of mankind wherever this development threatens to unfold a new Renaissance. The oligarchy simply cannot allow an intelligent world population to arise, which would invariably refuse to be looted. Thus the oligarch is committed to keeping humanity dumb, to its devolution, to the curtailment of education, science, technologies, culture, finance, and whatever else supports the advance of civilization. In real terms, the oligarchy is in a constant state of war against humanity, in order to prevent mankind's development. It is at war against the soul of humanity and the power of its love that constantly drives mankind to unfold its potential for the advance of civilization in which man lives. Development is the principle of life, and its platform is one of reaching upwards to infinity. God is infinite, and life unfolds the divine infinity in terms of constant development. The development of society, culturally, spiritually, scientifically, and economically, are but the natural outcome of the ever operating divine Principle that bring infinity to light in the human domain.

In a scientific sense, the war of the oligarchy against the development of man, which is in progress right now, is a war against the nature of man and the principle of reality. To deal with this warfare is not a simple matter. It is intricately intertwined with the scientific discoveries that have opened the horizon to the metaphysical healing of disease on a Christlike scientific basis. The process leading to the correct self-perception of man, such as the one that once sparked the American revolution, is very similar to that which is involved in Christian healing. Both processes involve a perception that establishes love, and opens the horizon to infinity.

The current warfare against mankind drives in the opposite. It is a war that is difficult to detect on the surface as it is taking on ever more exotic forms of deception and thought manipulation, and is unleashing ever greater self-feeding types of destruction upon human consciousness which the oligarchy cleverly hides as a progressive mentality. Such innocent seeming occurrences like Hollywood's 'dumb is beautiful' campaign through the highly successful movie *Forest Gump*, or Lord Rees Mogg's campaign in the *London Telegraph*\*<sup>11</sup> to curtail education to no more than 5% of the population, should be seen as mere samples of the many deliberate elements of this war against the spiritual advance of human society.

In the wake of this depression of the spiritual identity of man that has gone on for over a century, even Christian Science has undergone a very strong devolution that may not be reversible without uplifting society and civilization as a whole to the same level of pioneering drive that existed when the discoveries were made by which Christian Science healing was established as a revolutionary advance in mankind's self-identification and recognition of man's capability, authority, and power, in the middle of the 19th century.

the issues, and these are centered on how an individual regards his or her fundamental identity as a human being. This, in turn, determines how we, as a society regard each other, and what efforts we make individually and collectively in protecting our innermost identity from becoming destroyed, manipulated, or simply overlaid with someone else's dictates about the way we ought to regard ourselves. But how can we do this? How can we pull ourselves out from under the rug of oligarchic manipulation? Through alertness? Alertness, by itself, is not sufficient for this task. Alertness, without a scientific foundation, can easily cause a people to expose themselves even more to the bidding of the mental manipulators. Even political alertness is no guarantee for being right. In fact, the global society should be grateful that the political scene is currently one of general apathy. If the global scene was ruled by a strong political activism, mankind would be in danger of giving even more force to the destructive ideologies that are promoted by the world's oligarchy as a means for maintaining its power, for which the oligarchy takes extensive measures to implant their axioms into the minds of human beings for the destruction of their future.

Before political alertness and political activism become constructive aspects for society, a scientific alertness to reality must precede all other forms of activism. Scientific alertness is mankind's only available means for discovering its true identity and capacity. Once this process of discovery was reached a certain momentum, it becomes a natural thing and protects the unfolding awareness from becoming controlled by others, or from becoming 'guided' into opposite channels where its activism becomes destructive to itself. The currently broad based phenomenal activism that supports the DDT and CFC ban is one such case where the society's activism becomes destructive to itself. The scientific term for it, is blind enthusiasm. This type of enthusiasm is easily exploited for political purposes and becomes a powerful tool for controlling the thought processes and actions of society, even to the point at which they become morally repulsive and immensely destructive to the manipulated victim's own existence.

---

## Responding to thought control.

How does one do it? Indeed, how can one detect that one is being controlled by another? The above examples are based on the best available information concerning the issues. The information was presented without a demand that it be accepted. The acceptance or rejection must come from within. It cannot be dictated by another person. However, there exist some scientific criteria that can assist an individual in assessing

One day in the future, long after the DDT ban has been lifted and the CFCs are given back to society, historians will look at our present age with horror and explain with terrible statistics how this society's artificially created insanity had, for a season, destroyed vastly more people than Hitler's holocaust had destroyed. It is assumed, here, that the demands associated with the "Global Warming" mythology are never implemented. If they are implemented, it is extremely doubtful that there will exist a civilization in the future where people have time or any interest in such 'esoteric' subjects as history, where the struggle for

survival becomes the primary concern.

Scientific activism is the only pathway society has to safeguard its existence and its future. One's innermost thoughts, hopes and attitudes need to unfold in an environment akin to a sacred sanctuary, where the focal point is truth.

It is being said the Buddhist mediation is the pathway to truth, but is it really? Human history is filled with great demonstrations of the truth of man's nature and capability, if society will but take note of it. Can the meditative withdrawal into mindless quietness cause society take note of the historic achievements of humanity, build on the demonstrated strength, and go forward to greater achievement? Everyone must answer that question individually. The world is also awash with lies about the nature man. Can mind-less meditation detect and cut through the lies? The evidence indicates that only scientific perception, leading to fundamental, or even incidental, discoveries of principles, can secure and raise the platform of civilization. An example of this process can be found in the scientific enquiry of Confucius in the distant past of China, whose influence on civilization has remained an elevating force to the present day. The same must also be said about Christ Jesus' exploration of man's spiritual dimension; or about Plato's work, that some believe furnished the scientific background which together with the Hebrew's spiritual background laid the foundation for the unfolding of the Christ realization in human consciousness. Many more such examples of scientific activism can be cited, like that of Homer, the Greek poet who laid the foundation for the Greek renaissance on which platform Plato emerged. Another example can be found in the activism of Dante who helped build both the linguistic and spiritual foundation for what became the Golden Renaissance in Italy. On this foundation Cardinal Nicolas of Cusa built his ground breaking analysis of the spiritual dimension of man which mathematically defines the infinite difference between the nature of animal species and the human species. He may be described as possibly the main spiritual architect of the renaissance that profoundly elevated the civilization of humanity, which we find reflected in art, music, literature, architecture, science, even statecraft.

The most profound distinguishing factor that binds all these achievements of scientific activism into one, which becomes its hallmark, may be described as, love. In an absolute sense this is true. A poem by Mary Baker Eddy points out; "...love more for every hate, and fear no ill, for God is good, and loss is gain."<sup>12</sup> Except, love as human emotion, doesn't measure up to that manifest which originates as a scientific movement in thought that is centered on truth, that has a much deeper foundation than what emotions of symbolic gestures can

indicate. This deeper, scientifically founded love is a foundation that becomes a platform for action and motivation that is so profound that it still needs to be explored. Whatever is, thus, grounded in truth manifests itself naturally as love.

The platform that emerged out of the structure for the Key of David<sup>13</sup> has four rivers defined, of which the first river, which evidently pertains to the problem of thought control, is defined in the Glossary of Science and Health as: "The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality." Love, here, pertains to that scientific activism that is grounded in truth, at the anchor point for good, beauty, and immortality. As a mere emotion, it is but blind enthusiasm.

The scientific definition of love points inwardly, to an acknowledgement of good in the nature of man and the underlying reality that is reflected in beauty and immortality which characterize the divine likeness endowed with an intellect capable of creativity, of scientific discovery, of genius in applied understanding: creating technologies that create resources for human living by which man exists on this planet in numbers that far exceed the scant resources provided by the dust of the earth. All this adds up to a deep appreciation for the infinite nature of the human being and its boundless basis. Here, one finds oneself, and finds the development potential of mankind that is, itself, without limits. Such deep appreciation invariably inspires love, and this love is universal. From this comes a discovery, that unless love is universal, what appears to be love is but emotional enthusiasm. And from this, a second discovery unfolds, that unless the society's political activism portrays all the dimensions of love, its but blind enthusiasm and has no scientific basis.

Love is derived from discoveries of truth, for what it it defines is beautiful. Love is not derived from unrestrained liberalism that focuses on human will. Love is derived from a consciousness disciplined by discoveries of facets of truth. If there is little love unfolding in individual consciousness, this indicates that there is something seriously lacking in terms of individual self-appreciation. In such a case, consciousness has been manipulated to seek appreciation elsewhere. The true environmentalism is bound to love, love of the infinite nature of life, and love of the infinite nature of man. This love does not tear down, but respects. It respects the riches of the forests, for instance, and the riches in the human potential by which mankind is able to create technological resources that frees society from dependency on natural resources. To some degree this is already happening. The creation of new building materials beyond the 'wood-stage' has given mankind the freedom to create structures 120 stories tall, that could never be constructed of wood.

Mankind should place its environmentalism on this two-fold dimension of love, which is in reality one single dimension. In order to protect its forests, society must advance its scientific dimension to free mankind from its dependency on its primitive resources. Unless this love is honest, strong, and true in action, nothing can be protected.

It is said that love replaces hate. Scientifically, this cannot be. Hate or indifference are a void without substance. When love unfolds, based on truth, it fills out this void. The void is poverty. Hate and indifference are both poverty. Policies that destroy and murder are manifests of poverty. The scientific activism that leads to love can fill this void or poverty.

What does all this mean? What is that gold of human nature that the oligarchy's zeal for devolution is aiming to suppress? Is not the real strength of mankind its revolutionary spirit that develops grand and powerful resources for living, and higher manifests in beauty, art, wisdom, life, even immortality? Oligarchic imperialism must be understood as a deep state of poverty: it creates nothing, but steals; it never tasted love, but murders; it knows nothing about beauty, art, wisdom, life (though it pretends to), but hides from it and suppresses its occurrence to hide its poverty. It calls itself noble, which assumed identity it wears as a facade to hide the terrorism roused by its fears. This is why it must manipulate the masses. It attacks humanity and tears it to the ground to hide its own lack of substance. It may be compared to a sprinter who has no strength to run but trots along the track and wins nevertheless, because, gun in hand, he eliminates the competition.

In order to reach the fuller appreciation of the vast foundation of good in human nature that would outshine the day if it were allowed to develop, one needs to confront the lies that imposed against it. Unfortunately, this is not easily accomplished. Without a scientific exploration of the nature of reality, society relies on second hand information. It gets its 'truth' from the newspapers and television. This is what it is reacting to. Thus, without being aware of it, society becomes educated in mythologies. In the media business, truth is what the editor says it is, or the financier, or the owner of the broadcast monopoly! The fact that the oligarchic empire presently holds a very strong monopoly position in the radio, television, and newspaper industry, indicates the nature of what is dished out as truth.

The first step to protect oneself, which is evidently essential, is to shut out the lies from consciousness that are imposed against the truth. This means that one needs to become conscious of the fact that 95% of all public communication and entertainment media is owned by

the oligarchy and is well used by it in its war against humanity. And it is used effectively. It is used to shut down human development, social development, industrial development. It is used to run mankind into the ground. Whoever believes that the present communications media can make a person a well informed, and able to become a valuable member of society, should think again!

Dear reader, if this is the course you have chosen to ascertain the truth, you have become one of the misinformed masses of society and become a danger to humanity. You have unwittingly become an executor of lies. You have become guided by lies, you believe in them, and promote them.

Rule Number One: Don't believe the media.

Rule Number Two: Don't look for truth in the works of the oligarchy whose success in maintaining its power and its very existence depends on its ability to control your innermost thoughts and attitudes, for there exist no other means under the sun by which the oligarchy can force you to accept its plans for human devolution that its 'balance of power' goals require. In other words, don't believe the newspapers, the television, the movie industry. The free press is history. The entertainment industry is also riding the bandwagon of the oligarchy, in a largely subliminal way.

In order to develop the scientific foundation that unfolds that love of the good and beautiful one needs to feel mankind's strength, explore its riches, partake in the advance of civilization. There is a great need to step out of the confinements of that poverty which has relegated human beings into such narrow focused pursuits as short term sensual sublimity in wealth, status, employment, etc. People live in fear of losing their job, their house, their property, without realizing that their very life is put at risk by their very own narrow focus, by which everything they care about hangs in the balance, controlled by forces that they have chosen to ignore.

No one asked the question what security can be found in a job, a house, or property of land, in the wake of an accelerating devolution of the world-economy, the collapse of the global financial system, and the escalating demands for a global population reduction that the oligarchy wants. If the main object of society is to merely "feel good" and restricts its field of perception to that, then, it will inevitably feel the opposite, great agonies.

The object of society must be to love - to love the boundless nature of man, and to express this love by ways of advancing civilization. Indeed, there is no other platform found on this planet for individual or collective security than the constant advance of civilization. The

moment that this advance stops, as it has been stopped under the 'post-industrial society' dogma, enforced by the free trade weapon and by mental manipulation, the nations of the world are plunged into poverty and debt, and are assured the destruction of their scientific and technological foundation that supports their existence.

There is no security in jobs when the devolution of industries is the goal imposed upon society. There is no security in houses and families when the imposed goal is the most dramatic population reduction objective ever arrayed against society for which the physical support structures for human living are eliminated one by one, beginning with the destruction of hospitals, the dismantling of the social security systems, the privatization of energy, mineral, and food resources. Nor is there any security in property when there is no economic development going on, when there is a collapse of economic activity being forced.

Security is only found in alertness to reality that drives the development of the strength of humanity which lies not in the dust of the ground but in the human intellect, in its strength for developing the resources of human living. Security in one's individual life lies in that effort that one puts forward to raise the status of civilization, an effort that makes one's life count in uplifting humanity above the dust of the ground, that gives meaning to one's having lived. Herein lies an aspect of immortality. The security of one's life is a direct reflection of the security and status of civilization and its advance towards the infinite.

Now, let us take another look at the paintings from Mary Baker Eddy's work, *Christ and Christmas*, that apply to the first column. Let us use these to develop in individual thought that image of man that equals the divine, that participates with God as God's reflection in man, that creates for ourselves an environment in which to experience the ever unfolding riches of life.

In the first painting, that of a night sky, we see the clouds parted and a star appearing in full brightness that gives the scene light. The title for the painting is: *Star of Bethlehem*. This opening scene, then, takes us to the next painting, titled "*Christ Healing*" where we see a person being raised in a coffin. This is humanity in its present state. Humanity is literally dead in almost every vital aspect of living, it needs to be raised out of the coffin that the oligarchy has placed it in.

The next scene is part of the same painting. It shows two individuals observing the wonder of Christ healing. Except, this wonder is no wonder to the scientific consciousness. To it, it represents the lawful manifest of the power of the human consciousness founded on absolute Truth. The final painting, "*Seeking*

and Finding," projects the sweet and calm search for more understanding of the underlying principles of being, for a deeper awareness of the nature of Truth or God. The scene that is shown is overshadowed by the light of the star, the brightness of infinite Mind reflected in the human intellect. In real terms the star is a sun. Man is clothed with the sun! this is what the clock in the background of the painting points out in metaphor. Its hands are set at five after twelve, pointing to Revelation 12 verse 5 where we find John's vision of the woman clothed with the sun and her destiny.

What all of this implies in terms of every day human living is not hard to recognize. It implies the need for a renewal of individual responsibility for life, on a broad scale and with great sensitivity.

Should not those individuals who destroy hospitals and cut the nation's social structures to such levels where they are insufficient to meet the minimum requirements for human living, be charged with murder? Should not those who set up the stage for the mass destruction of human beings through the ban of the DDT pesticides and the CFC refrigerants be charged with murder also? Mankind should rouse itself to outlaw murder by public policy and public manipulation, as surely as it has outlawed murder committed by weapons or other violent means. Public policies that lead to the killing of people should be regarded as equal to physical weapons. Whoever murders, no matter by what means, should be regarded as a murderer, and murder should be outlawed as a most despicable act.

Further, the public communication media should be demonopolized and publicly scrutinized for its involvement in promoting policies and idealisms that murder human beings. Love for the good and beautiful in human nature demands that a society does not allow its consciousness to be manipulated by external agencies, and be drawn into the participation in murderous schemes.

The legality of the oligarchy, itself, needs to be outlawed, which the dictionary defines as the rule of a few over many. The Declaration of Independence of the United States of America presents the proposition that all men are created equally. This proposition needs to be translated into public policy in such a manner as to prohibit oligarchism. "The rule of a few over many" is fundamentally unconstitutional. Instead of ruling and demanding one-another, the good and the beautiful that is a natural spiritual component of mankind inspiring all right action through the power of love, needs to be enthroned and be enabled to become the ruling force in our life.

In the dimension of Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical

structure, the building structure for the Key of David, a new connection between the identifiers for the columns comes to light as outlined in Appendix 1. The illustration, which is extensively described in Volume 3, shows all the aspects of the entire structure converging at the center. That converging process brings the first and last columns into conjunction whereby they amplify each other. Thus the river of the first column, defined as "the good and the beautiful and their immortality," becomes illumined with the light of the golden sunset of the last column defined under, "westward," as the "Golden Shore of Love and the Peaceful Sea of Harmony."

The gold of love is found indeed at the shores of the great ocean of the good and beautiful that underlies the infinite nature of man. Here, we find man's capacities for good as a strength and creativity that is good, which is worthy to be loved, and well worthwhile to be vigorously defended and to be made a profound factor in life.

As one associates the river for this column (the river Pison, defined as "The love of the good and beautiful, and their immortality") with the new definition for the column as "the Golden Shore of Love," we may also look at the various nine part structures that need to be constructed for each of the four elements of the column, and explore their relationship with the current problem in civilization of the wide-spread practice of mind manipulation that has been explored in this chapter. This work, which enthrones the power of love instead of the scourge of mind-force, however, must proceed individually. It must bring into view the influence of Noah's love on his sons Japheth and Shem, and a deep concern for the development of Canaan. As was pointed out in Volume 3, here, the work begins in earnest.

## Chapter 2: (column 2)

# Love versus Oligarchism Destroying Humanity

We focus on the second column in this chapter, and its dimension of applicability. Through this, a whole new concept comes to light on which the higher perception of the function of this column depends. This new concept is related to the river for this column, "The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially." As was pointed out in Volume 3, the reference to woman is linked to the metaphor in which John the Revelator had seen the divine idea - not wrapped in a male/female 'animalist' envelop - but as 'woman' "clothed with the sun, and the moon (barren materialism) under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars (the stars of rejoicing)."<sup>14</sup>

When we speak about the divine idea man in connection with manifestation and application in daily living, we cannot speak about an esoterical concept. We speak about reality here, and its manifestation. We speak about an intelligent self-recognition in terms that John had beheld, but manifest in actual experience. Thus, the divine idea is not something isolated into a never-never land of dream living, but is related to concrete, everyday manifestation "morally, civilly, and socially" as Mary Baker Eddy points out in the definition of the river. Thus she has drawn the human scene of public policies and cultural convention unto a higher level where she demands the manifest recognition of what is divinely real. She takes the entire concept of Science out of the conventional context and turns it around. She acknowledges that Truth is the real and eternal, and man's nature and reality is founded in absolute Truth. Thus, Science is not a tool to deal with reality, which is fixed by eternal Principle, but is a tool to deal with man's perception of reality - the discovery what is the reality of man's being, or one's own being.

This fundamental distinction that distinguishes the spiritually real, from what is conventionally perceived through learned ignorance, was discovered in the fifteenth century by Cardinal Nicolas of Cusa. The distinction becomes apparent through a problem in mathematics, which arises from an endeavor to calculate

the area of a circle with straight line geometry. It is possible to approximate a circle by inscribing a polygon within the circle, even by increasing the number of the sides of the polygon to infinity. In fundamental terms this infinite approximation can never describe the real nature of a circle and its fundamentally unique characteristic.

If the polygon inscribed inside the circle has only four sides, it looks not at all like a circle, but is a square. If the polygon is given 64 sides, however, the polygon looks very much like a circle. Indeed such a polygon might be useful as a basis for calculating the area within a circle when accuracy is not an important factor. One might even increase the number of sides dramatically, so that the approximation becomes more accurate, and again for some application this approximation might be sufficient. The problem is, that this approximation can never yield an accurate statement of reality, because a circle is fundamentally a different geometric structure than a polygon. A circle simply is not a polygon, nor can it be understood in terms of straight line geometry mathematics. The circle has a quality that cannot be understood in terms of polygons, but can only be understood through a unique mathematical approach that acknowledges the distinct characteristics of the circle.<sup>15</sup>

This fundamental distinction between the nature of what is truth and the most learned approximation of it, is important to everyday life. It was important to the Apostle Paul, who made the following comment on the difference between inaccurate perception, and clear fundamentally correct perception. He said, "When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things."<sup>16</sup>

Here is where the 'woman' closed with sun, becomes important, for it represents an advanced vision of the reality about man that the Apostle John had beheld after years of working with the Christ idea, of experiencing it in Christian healing. This advanced perception came to light, not as just a higher increment of an old concept, but it came to light as a whole new reality that is totally different from any conventional concept recognized about man before, that cannot be approximated in any conventional sense, nor be understood in any conventional sense. Thus, the dramatic metaphor that John presents, of a woman clothed with sun, actually makes sense. It makes sense in that it points to the spiritual absolute as an entirely different dimension of reality, above anything conventional. It is as different in terms of fundamental characteristic as a polygon is from a circle.

## The scientific distinction between man and animal.

In reference to man, the fundamental distinction that sets man apart from any living species on this planet, is the human intellect, the capacity for intelligent self-awareness, creativity, and an awareness of an infinity called God that is greater than oneself, that man is a part of, that is man's base for infinite development. The emergence of man on the planet represents a species jump from a polygon type of existence (as referenced earlier) that is limited by its primitive geometry, to an awareness of a fundamentally different reality that is based on a higher concept of geometry and requires a wholly different mathematical approach to comprehend.

Man has become capable, through the development of intellect to understand God in terms of infinity, and to understand man's place as an integral part of this infinity, rather than being aligned to a lower level geometry of existence. Thus, man, understanding God in the higher dimension of Truth, understands his own reality as rooted in the infinity of Truth which opens the horizon for man's continuous development, which a lower 'geometry' of existence would close. Man is not a higher animal, but represents a quantum jump in the unfolding of life. A whole new platform has entered the scene, which is an intellect that has virtually an open-ended potential. Intelligence causes discoveries, creating scientific understanding, which creates new resources for living, these in turn leave man time and energies for the further development of the potential of intelligence. Thus, intelligence sets up a self-accelerating positive growth system of creative potential. This positive type creative development system is unique to man. Nothing in the animal kingdom matches it. All animal species live under a negative growth system. They increase in numbers until they outgrow the available food resources. Since animals lack the intelligence to develop new food resources as their numbers grow, but rather tend to weaken them by unintelligent foraging, the population growth collapses through starvation. Then the cycle begins all over again. It is not a very rich cycle, but one that is marked in large measures by starvation or predation. It is a cycle that is self-limiting, as the foundation does not exist for creative development.

This foundation, however, exists in the human dimension. It is a foundation that creates a certain profit in the cycle of life, which, then, can be applied to uplift

the status of living and further advance the exploitation of the mental foundation that creates the profit for development. This creative growth system, is a very strong positive growth system that is not limited by the earth-bound parameters of poverty that drive the animal populations into continuous cycles of collapse. It is a system that is not marked by starvation and predation, but by an increasing potential for reaching out for infinity, for exploring the universe and to enrich it with life. The human intellect, which is the foundation of this positive growth system, marks mankind as the brightest star in the unfolding creation of life on this planet. Man comes to light as the highest manifest of mind, which has become understood as the highest reflection of infinite Mind, or God the Creator, the creative Principle of the universe.

In divine Science, man is understood the highest manifest of the divine idea, not the highest manifest of material development. This distinction has been recognized in the earliest stages of civilization, and has given rise to the perception of the divine charge that man shall have "dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth." Scientifically speaking, in a reality that operates as a positive development system, this **dominion** that the Scriptures speak of, is a natural component of the unfolding development of life that draws all life into the dimension of infinity. The higher manifest of intelligence is capable of creating ever new resources for living, which the lesser ideas of intelligence and life can never reach up to. Thus, the intelligent development of the higher species, comes to light as the natural protection for the lower species which tends to become pulled out its negative growth system, being aided by the creative potential of the human being. This protection in turn protects the identity of the higher idea which Science reveals as associated with Love. Thus, man comes to light as an inherent component in an evermore developing unfoldment of life.

This process, of course, that protects and cares for the lower species depends on the fuller development of man and man's creative potential that provides the positive impact on nature on which the overall continuous development of life on this planet, and its spreading throughout the near universe, depends. Thus, the development of man, rather than the reduction of man's presence, or man's devolution into primitiveness, is essential for the protection of all species.

This natural interrelationship in which the higher idea of intelligence protects the lower is commonly acknowledged by society. Every society throughout history has been sensitive to some degree to the nature of life and has protected the lower species. Only in the last five centuries when the technological and economic

development of mankind has been repeatedly crushed under the pressures of oligarchic destruction for purposes of maintaining the oligarchy's power, mankind has been forced to fall back onto lower level resources for its existence, which would normally be protected. In this situation, the oligarchy sets itself up as the great protector of the environment against a 'ravishing' that the oligarchy has created in the first place, or is directly responsible for, which it then uses to exploit mankind's sensitivity towards life as a means to further destroy the development of man.

That the above is essentially correct, is evident by the militancy against humanity that marks every environmental movement promoted by the oligarchy throughout the world. That the primary focus of this oligarchic movement is not trained on the protection of the lower species, but is focused on the destruction of man's development potential, is evident by gross disregard that the oligarchy itself displays towards the same species it claims to protect.

Ample evidence of the above has been presented in the November 1994 EIR special report, *The Coming Fall of the House of Windsor*. In a seven page report "The oligarchy's real game is killing animals and killing people," Allen Douglas reports cases of a 1961 royal tour of India on which, among others, Prince Philip of Great Britain personally slaughtered some of the rarest of animals of which there were but a few left alive, including the famed Indian tiger and the exceedingly rare Indian rhinoceros. All this was happening behind the scene at the very same time that Prince Philip was setting up the World Wildlife Fund (WWF) asking donations from the public, supposedly to save endangered animals. The reality is in the opposite. Under the 'management' of the WWF the entire African population of 100,000 black rhinos became virtually extinct. The Elephant suffered a similar fate. Its numbers were reduced by close to 90% during the first 23 years of WWF operation, from three million level down to 400,000, moving towards total extinction. The report speaks of an incident in 1963 when thousands of elephants and hippos were killed under WWF direction in Uganda to clear some bush for a mahogany plantation that one of its directors wanted. Today, there are fewer elephants alive in Uganda than the WWF had killed in that one single campaign. In 1975 the WWF ordered the destruction of all Elephants in Rwanda, supposedly to save the gorilla, but which in reality cleared the land for farming a plant that could be used to produce a natural insecticide, which operation soon collapsed. In 1986, 44,000 elephants were killed in Zimbabwe under WWF direction, in a 'culling' operation to 'protect the environment.' The ideological founder of the WWF wants to apply the same principle to mankind. And there are other slaughters mentioned of oligarchic operations

in Africa, in which, for instance, 100,000 elephants were killed to finance the Unita organization in its war against the MPLA government in Luanda. In parallel to this, as the same EIR special report presents (p.40-42), the so-called nature reserves were also used as staging grounds for numerous wars against the surrounding human populations, such as the operation which created the mass slaughter in Rwanda in which close to a million people were murdered.

Against the background of such gross abuses of the public's environmental sensitivity, such as committing vast scale destruction under the guise of environmental protection, puts the absurdity of the whole conservation game into perspective. It illustrates that the environmental destruction that is charged against human development, is not fundamentally caused by the advance of civilization, but is rather caused by oligarchic networks which often reap significant profits from senseless operations of destruction.

These irrational oligarchic interventions cannot be used as a standard to measure the natural interrelationship between man and the lower species. We must look beyond the oligarchy's interventions and judge the difference between man and animal in terms of the positive growth system that characterizes human development, that the human intellect has enabled, in comparison to the negative growth system that limits the growth potential of animal species by their dependence on the limits of the 'dust of the earth.'

This fundamental distinction between man and animal defies all theories of approximation that would blur the issue. The attempt to close the gap by successive approximation never represents truth. It is of vital importance today that this fundamental distinction be understood, in order to enact intelligently based policies in the political realm for protecting mankind against the murderous onslaught of oligarchic ideologies which are put forward dishonestly as a means of conducting a hidden warfare against human society for the maintenance of the oligarchy's advantageous differential of power by which it exists, which is threatened by mankind's development. In order to achieve the collapse of mankind's development potential, the environmental card is played in such a manner as to erase the distinctions between man and animal and manipulate mankind to voluntarily abandon its positive growth system on which human civilization rests.

---

## **An unfolding war on the truth.**

The political significance of the above defined subtle manipulation of consciousness is best explored by looking at the catastrophic effect that is experienced when the fundamental uniqueness of man, as it is founded in spiritual truth, is ignored, and truth is suggested to be understood through processes of approximation, which is in this case is intended to pollute mankind's self-recognition with animal characteristics. For example, let us explore the "Endangered Species" legislation that is being proposed around the world. On the surface the project appears benign. The advertised aim is to help birds, plants, and animals, which are in danger of becoming extinct, to survive, by severely cutting back on human development processes that are said threaten their survival.

This pursuit appears logical, but it has disastrous consequences, because it ignores a fundamental distinction, namely, that man is not an animal. The proposed pursuit would be totally logical as a control project to regulate the animal kingdom. But man is not an animal whose impact must be reduced through cutting back or by annihilating his activity or presence. The human intellect is the foundation of a positive growth system fully capable of resolving environmental impact concerns through scientific development - which is something that no other species on the planet is capable of. The so-called natural world operates along the lines of a negative growth system as it depends on static resources and lacks the power to create new resources by means of intelligence. This fundamental difference can never be reconciled, nor should be reconciled, because it is the very recognition of this difference that provides protection for the lower species. Unless man recognizes his role and potential, the whole development structure that protects the lower species, is doomed.

This understood difference must reflect itself in differences in man's approach to problem solving. Modern game management techniques have in many instances helped animal species to survive when environmental variances would normally be fatal. What causes the extinction of species, is not the advance of man, but the moral and economic underdevelopment that is forced upon man under oligarchic pressures so that the natural strength of the human being cannot assert itself.

In real terms, the Endangered Species doctrine has nothing to do with protecting species on the planet from extinction, but is focused on the destruction of humanity for oligarchic purposes. The destruction has two

platforms. One platform is that of negating the tall spiritual status of man by equating man to an animal, which would justify such absurdities as destructive measures of self-management. The second destructive platform is the doctrine that argues for the enactment of self-destructive measures by humanity as a means for balancing the 'natural system,' which is simply a platform for advancing the physical destruction of mankind's support structures for human living. This is what the quietly promoted land set-aside projects are aimed at, including the proposed breakup of the United States and Canada into numerous little bio-unique countries. The second platform, however, rests on the first platform being fundamentally accepted. The self-destruction of mankind's support structures cannot be inspired without a prior negating of the unique status of man, and man's unique spiritual capabilities for intelligent reason and scientific development that add to the strength of the natural system in real terms, rather than endangering it.

---

## **Intelligent environmentalism.**

The intelligent course of protecting the natural system is to promote mankind's development which creates a basis for the physical strength by which the natural system can be supported through intelligent means, coupled with an immediate termination of the destructive onslaught of oligarchic control. Like any living thing, the natural system must be enabled to unfold in constant cycles of growth. Without growth, any living system decays. When mankind's strength for intelligent development becomes realized, the natural world cannot help but be enriched, both for the advantage of man and the development of nature. By the same token, man's protection of lesser species is an essential component in maintaining man's sensitivity to life for his own protection. Care is never an act of philanthropy, but is a component of the spiritual self-development of man through coming to terms with his boundless nature.

Another phenomenon that results from negating the true nature of man, and perceiving man with animal qualities is evident in the rather strange behavior and attitude of those working in an environment that is fundamentally disassociated from actual reality.

For example, a representative of one of the local wilderness societies came by one day to solicit donations. He was a young person, probably a university student. After he introduced himself, out came the party line, in

a continuous stream. The interchange became a one-sided confrontation, not a reasoned exchange of ideas.

This pattern closely matches the direction in which the entire "Endangered Species" project is being driven. It appears that those who submit themselves to a system in which truth is not a necessary factor, become the first victims of its destructive influence. And so it must be. A person cannot operate at the level of man's natural quality and sensitivity, while negating the fundamentally unique aspects about the reality of man's being that sets man apart as unique and above any other species on the planet. The real endangered species, in this case is, man, by the effect of his self-denial.

The failure to recognize the unique characteristics of the reality of man's being, amounts to a failure to establish a platform of love and respect for oneself and other beings. With this failure the murdering begins, and the murdering has a vast range of application, both for mankind and for the natural world. Instead of a single species, let us raise the status of civilization to such levels that the entire sphere of life becomes enhanced, rather than being diminished universally.

In some cases, public policy is intentionally manipulated to negate the spiritual factors by which a society lives, and to replace them in public consciousness with ideologies that are destructive to a nation's self-development. This shift from intelligently created resources, to the greater exploitation of the primitive natural resources, creates an environment that causes the destruction of the natural world, as well as of the mental domain which amounts to a destruction of love.

In some cases, the destruction of love has become a political objective aimed at the destruction of the moral strength of a targeted nation from within, such as occurred as the result of the Vietnam War.

This two tiered approach, to first destroy the supporting platform on which a nation is founded, and then use the effect of the destruction as a means to destroy the development potential of a nation and cause its final destruction from within, is the most effective and the most workable course the oligarchy has yet developed for holding back the continuously reemerging spirit of Renaissance. Ever since this method was first pioneered during the Vietnam War, which proved it to be highly effective, the core strategies of oligarchic manipulations have been intentionally directed towards this end. The only practical recourse that a nation has to defend itself in their warfare, is to become aware of the imposed trends, to become alert, to take care not to be trapped into them, and to proceed as vigorously as possible with the process of human development. By this type of response, both humanity and the natural

world are protected in real terms. Except this response is lacking, as it has been lacking throughout the entire century filled with oligarchy instigated wars.

In fundamental terms, the oligarchy has no other options open to it than to manipulate the nations into self-destruction, as a means to maintain its advantage, because its advantage is not based on any particular intelligent platform. There is very little intelligence associated with looting. Now, in order to drive mankind below this low level of non-intelligent living, the oligarchy needs to first focus on destroying mankind's self-protection, which is its love. Just try the process out for yourself, as an exercise. Put yourself into the shoes of the oligarchy and try to maintain a looting empire in the presence of a strong foundation of love and self-respect, manifest in human development. You will soon realize how important love is for the protection of a nation and its economic development, and why this key element must be addressed first if any meaningful looting of humanity is to be accomplished.

---

## **An oligarchic strategy: to destroy the protective power of love.**

Suppose, for the sake of this exercise, you were asked by the oligarchy to devise a method by which to destroy the economy of the United States, for instance. The exact same request was made during the infamous carriage ride to Adam Smith, by his employer the second Earl of Shelburne. The request was made right after the U.S. War of Independence had been lost by the British Empire. The oligarchy wanted its colonies back. Being thus charged, Adam Smith went to the books, to whatever was available on the subject of destruction, and came back with the proposal to enact free trade as public policy in dealing with the former colonies. And it worked. Six years later, the U.S. was bankrupted. Except, the bankrupting didn't last. What Adam Smith had failed to target, was that foundation within, the substance of love. As a result of this oversight the U.S. was able to recover. It was able to detect and deal with the onslaught of free trade, and so defend itself against it, and create the strongest economy out of the ashes of this defeat that was ever created on this planet.

Now, how would you go about to correct the omission by which Adam Smith had ultimately failed?

Well, let me propose a strategy.

In order to defeat love, you will have to turn its strength against itself. This principle of turning an enemy against itself is an old oligarchic trick that was practiced by the Venetians centuries ago, and has its roots in the Marshall arts that predate the Venetian Empire. This means, in modern terms, that you find something that people are taught to hate, such as communism, and that you start a war of 'liberation' to save the people from their communist oppressors. In no time at all, you have the fiercest war going. Some people actually pride themselves in their nation's ability to arrange wars. One individual lamented about the Iran-Contra affair that the United States is rather inept at starting wars, "not like we British!" Apparently it is accepted knowledge, at least in some circles, that the British oligarchy has a long history of instigating "splendid little wars."

Wars are really not very difficult to create against a background of political apathy. They are created by means of some rather simple manipulations by which a basically loving people can be dragged into war, and 'guided' by hate against an imaginary oppressor to commit national suicide. This is possible, because the motive that is exploited for this treachery is love. The power of love can be misused to stir up a deep concern for the 'oppressed,' and consequently a deep hatred for the oppressor. Communism is an ideal subject to drag a nation into combat over. Communism is controversial and at one time was sufficiently available to provide ample opportunities for staging conflicts. This is how the Vietnam War was escalated. Whoever plays on love as a means to start wars is likely to succeed, but what is more important, in doing so, he has opened the door to the destruction of love which the Vietnam War has powerfully illustrated.

The next thing you need to do, once you get a war going, is to escalate it in leaps and bounds, both in number of combatants and in the brutality of its execution. The brutality is especially important, for it sets the stage for your intended attack on love which is the prime object of the game, if the aim is the inner destruction of a nation. Most nations recover quickly from physical destruction, but not so from the inner destruction, the destruction of its love. This wounds, which are far less tangible, are much more difficult to heal.

In order to effect the destruction of love, vivid pictures of the brutality of the war have to be brought home into the living rooms of the targeted nation in order to effect the deep reaching demoralization of the public conscience that is required for any meaningful destruction from within. The whole war needs to be

directed towards this end, in order to hit deep at the moral conscience of the human human being, generating disgust and self-condemnation within the society or nation for what it has done or is doing. Naturally, there will be true heroics and immense personal sacrifices brought to the surface, as is the case in any war, but you hide those wherever possible. You must never forget that you are engaged in this exercise by the oligarchy for the task of destroying patriotism, and love.

The actual murdering that is needed to inspire the demanded destruction of love from within, is not dependent on any specific locality for the war to be played out. It is ideally located at some hidden place in the far corners of the world that is somewhat unrelated to the daily affairs of the intended victims that are actually quite safe in their fine houses, remote from any physical threat, who are, then, quite unaware that they are in fact the target, to be systematically destroyed from within.

Since you are preparing this game plan for the oligarchy, which is immensely rich in financial resources, it should be easy to arrange the communications aspects that convey your mental weapon of destruction into the living rooms of your victims. Besides that, the oligarchy already owns most of the media for exactly such purposes, just as Adolf Hitler owned the media in his days. This already prepared capability leaves you free to consider the next escalation of your war, which is equally as important as the first stage.

What you need to do once the war is in full swing, is to stage a secondary subversive war on the home front, which is focused on destroying the younger population of your victim, those who are too young to go to the actual theatre of fighting, but which would be the population that would be called upon for the reconstruction work after the war. This potential for a revitalization, you will want to disable. The best way to do this, is to create a peace movement as a counterforce against the foundation of society on which love is founded, both to destroy it, and to set up the background that is required to brand the returning veterans not as heroes, but as criminals of war, thus turning them effectively into outcasts of society.

A peace movement of this type is best created by isolating the respective targeted group into some kind of counter-culture ideology that can be used as a basis to turn them against their government and nation in a very distinct form of a counter productive force to the traditional culture of the nation on which civilization rests. To do this you create an antiwar movement that sets itself totally apart from the established fabric of society. Now, you need to be careful here that you don't set up an opposition to war that is actually based on

rational thinking, which might reveal the truth about the war that you started. You have to create an antiwar movement that has an irrational basis, that encourages irrationality. This is best achieved by founding the movement on an addiction to dope, to sex, and to mind-destroying music. The effectiveness of special music as a physiological warfare agent has long been recognized. These aspects, of course, shouldn't be too hard to arrange either, since the oligarchy already owns the dope business in which it has had a long history, as well as the sex exploitation business, and it also happens, conveniently, to own large portions of the 'entertainment' industry.

That drugs are destructive to a society has been amply documented by the many lives that have been destroyed through drug abuse. Sex, however, is largely paraded as innocent fun, even a benign sort of thing. Unfortunately, the "happy hooker" thing is a myth. This became surprisingly apparent to this author by casual observation over the space of about a year. A certain young hooker began to be noticed occasionally at a certain corner on the going home route. She stood out because of her gentle appearance. Her face was radiant, her smile gentle and warm. Soon, however, that radiance was no longer apparent. Later, the smile became forced if she smiled at all at the passing cars. Within a year she had totally changed. Her look had become cold, indifferent, harsh; and her appearance which had been very tasteful at first, had become drab. She may not have noticed the transformation, herself, or maybe she did notice and could no longer escape the situation. One thing is certain, she had paid a terrible price as a person, for whatever dollars she had earned on the sex road. Those few dollars, however greatly they may have mounted up, were dearly bought. The "happy hooker" thing is evidently fairy tale stuff, but it fits perfectly into a scheme designed for the destruction of a population from within.

The entire cultural scene has been brought low under this engineered demoralization of the youth of society. The cultural phase shift that has been generated is especially noticeable in Music. If one compares the post-Nam popular music scene to that of the Kennedy years and before, one can notice a dramatic deterioration of sensitivity and effect on attitudes and consciousness. This is by no means surprising, as it follows the general game plan for which the war was built up in the first place, into the nightmare it became. Some of those who served in this theatre of war with their eyes open commented later, that they gained the overpowering impression that this war was never meant to won, according to how it was conducted.

## **The Vietnam War: a war for the destruction of love.**

Lyndon LaRouche proposed in a speech in 1995, that the Vietnam War was orchestrated in precisely the fashion just described, and for precisely the same purpose. He stated his conviction that the Vietnam War was not intended to combat communism, but was intended for the destruction of the United States itself, from within, and for the destruction of its constitution and its people. He offered the following historic points to back up his conviction:

---

**.1. The escalation of the U.S.'s involvement in Vietnam was precisely timed to the assassination of President Kennedy, who had actually ordered the U.S. military to withdraw from Vietnam, as its supreme commander.**

**.2. The withdrawal order was immediately countermanded by a high level official in the government, although without the President's knowing. Three days later the President was shot, by which the cancelation of the war was cancelled.**

**.3. The countermanding of Kennedy's order, which effectively recommitted the nation to war, was immediately signed by the incoming President, President Lyndon B. Johnson. The recommitment was in short order followed by a dramatic escalation of the war from a 12,000 man U.S. involvement, into a 500,000 man commitment by the end of 1967. This escalation represents a fifty fold increase in commitment over five years.**

**.4. Once the war was fully under way, the same official that countermanded President Kennedy's withdrawal order, then started the peace movement in the U.S. with initial funding from an oligarchic foundation. The peace movement was centered on opposition to the government, but was carefully structured not to expose the causes of the war. Rather, it was centered on a drug, rock, and sex counter-culture.**

---

Lyndon LaRouche pointed out in his speech, that in the historical case of the escalation of the Vietnam War all the requirements were present that are typically associated with a carefully planned destruction of a nation from within. Nor is it surprising, against this background, that the nation has not yet fully recovered from the effects of this war. The atrocities still weigh heavily on its conscience. Indeed, great atrocities were committed on both sides of the conflict, in fact the so-called 'success' of the American involvement was measured by a body count tally of those who were murdered on any given day.

Lyndon LaRouche suggested that the plan was immensely successful, as the counter-culture is still flourishing to the present day. If anything, the counter-culture has increased its destruction on the nation's consciousness. All in all, the Vietnam War has been extremely effective as a means for destroying the United States from within.

The U.S. nation came out this war fundamentally altered, and economically undermined. Its gentleness, its progressive spirit, its supportive attitude, its optimism, were all diminished. The financial cost, too, had mounted up to \$130,000,000,000. This sum made the nation's commitment to its space program appear minute, notwithstanding, it was the space program that provided the many spin-off benefits to the economy and raised the status of man, while the war provided nothing but destruction and demanded unspeakable sacrifices.

It might have been this certainty for social disaster that President Kennedy foresaw and had tried to avoid, for which he was shot. Evidently, the oligarchy wanted to grasp this golden opportunity to attempt anew what it had failed to achieve during the Civil War, and what it had failed again to accomplish during the early years of the Cold War of nuclear arms confrontation in which President Kennedy refused in the final moments to play along in the oligarchy's game of a planned nuclear attack on the Soviet people.

Indeed, from the oligarchy's standpoint, the man had to go. Too much was at stake for the oligarchy. The man had stood up for humanity and had threatened to unleash a new Renaissance. This was an arch sin in the eyes of all those who wanted to shut humanity down. And the President's brother, likewise, who would have stood in the way of the planned reigniting of the war, had he been elected President, had to be killed as well. And so he was.

The details that Lyndon LaRouche presented, of Kennedy's order to withdraw, and the countermanding of this order by a high level government official, appear not in any history books. They were evidently well hidden and covered up as state secrets. One would certainly expect such details to be hidden, for had they become known at the time, they would have dramatically altered the outcome of the war and led to an entirely different direction in the history of the United States from this point on. Nor do the details actually matter a great deal for proving that the war was intended for the internal destruction of the U.S. and its people. What the history books do provide is actually sufficient in itself to support this recognition.

The history books tell us that there had been a deep disapproval by President Kennedy of the South Vietnam government of Diem and Nhu, which the U.S. supported in order to help the Vietnamese people. The Diem regime was brutal and corrupt, and known for its long list of political incarcerations and torture. As late as Sept.2 1963, President Kennedy had severely criticized Diem in public, but when he learned, barely a month later, on Nov.1 1963, that the two men, Diem and Nhu, had been assassinated that day (he was in a meeting when he was informed of the assassination) he is said to have been shocked and left the room. What his thoughts were at this moment is not known. Diem had been a proud ruler, too proud to ask for 'too much' American assistance. Also, Kennedy might have suddenly realized, for the first time perhaps, what kind of forces had begun operating in the background that could shape the war no matter what the government did. He might have felt, instinctively at this moment of rationalization, that his name was also on the hit list, which turned out to be true twenty-one days later.

President Kennedy's assassination changed the war dramatically, and the involvement of the nation. After he was put out of the way the flood gates of American 'aid' to Vietnam opened wide towards a fifty fold escalation in the country's commitment, and when it was all over, after nine years of bitter fighting, the nation was settled with an utterly crushing, humiliating defeat for its commitment, and for its sacrifices that were made for what was understood to be a noble cause.

In the course of this war 57,939 U.S. personnel met their death on the killing fields of Vietnam, together with an estimated 600,000 North Vietnamese combatants, and an unknown number of civilian deaths which were probably the largest single group of casualties.\*17

What cannot be found in history books, is an account of the games that were played behind the scene

of this war, the real structure of command, the placement of the operatives of the oligarchy, the commanding originators of this war. The history books, however, tell us that President Kennedy's close friend Arthur Schlesinger confirmed the President's intended policy shift towards pulling out from Vietnam. The former General Douglas MacArthur may also verify this.\*18 The outcome and the incidences involved show that the war was evidently controlled by the world-oligarchy for the destruction of the United States and its people from within.

Some superficial evidence suggests that more than one group wanted this war. The big international bankers certainly wanted it, as it offered prospects of becoming a cash cow for decades to come, which it became. The yearly interest that is still being paid on the 130 billion expenditure for the ten years of war, at ten percent interest, is roughly equal to the average yearly cost of running the war. In other words, the war costs are still being paid as though the war was in full swing, even though it ended decades ago. Moreover, this cost will be paid for as long as the national debt remains.

Certain politicians, evidently, also wanted the war as a means for further building up the defense industry that had already consumed tens of billions of dollars for the Cold War arming, that hadn't produced any benefits for the population and its economy, which was beginning to show. William Engdahl, in his book, *A Century of War*, suggest that "the Vietnam War strategy was deliberately designed by Defense Secretary Robert McNamara, National Security Adviser McGeorge Bundy, with Pentagon planners and key advisers around Lyndon Johnson, to be a 'no win war' from the onset, in order to ensure a prolonged buildup of the defense component of the economy."\*19 Mr. Engdahl was evidently mistaken about the purpose of the no-win-war. The stated purpose doesn't match the historically observed patterns of oligarchic policy, which is regressive, rather than development oriented.

Fundamentally, however, he was right. The oligarchy which controls the world scene from out of the background, the "invisible hand," wanted that war. It orchestrated it through its operatives, who then 'guided' the policies of the government, or removed the government when it resisted oligarchic 'guidance,' as it did with President Kennedy. The oligarchy started this war and ran it according to its needs, enacted by its various agents working within many governments and institutions around the world.

Agents can be easily bought. One merely needs to look for people with a strong self-interest that can be abused, and promoted for this reason. For instance, the history books quote the person who negotiated the

withdrawal of the U.S. forces from Vietnam, as having commented about his involvement: "What interests me is what you can do with power,"\*20

One must assume that a person with such interests is a prime candidate for takeover by the oligarchy for its purposes, for the appropriate fees. Even Hitler must be considered to have served as an agent, unknowingly perhaps, except for the fact that he was financed into the power by the oligarchy of Britain and America. Often, the takeover of a person is so subtle that the person does not even realize himself that he joined the 'service.' It is not suggested, here, that this is what has happened to the person who expressed a keen interest in what can be done with power. It is the process that one needs to aware of, in order to be able to counter it.

The above example was presented to indicate on what foundation the most powerful type of agent can be created, which is actually quite easily achieved in the appropriate environment. Numerous such agents, evidently exist, through whose services the nations of the world are controlled to act against their own will or conscience.

The whole of society should be alert about the ease with which individuals can be drawn into servitude to destructive ideologies. One such area is environmentalism, where the environmental conscience of mankind becomes infiltrated with destructive pseudo-scientific ideologies that turns people into servants for the destruction of humanity. The war against the PCBs, the DDTs, and the CFCs, the result of which is costing millions of people their life, is but one example. The oligarchic masters had managed with ease to engage large masses to fight this war for them. And they have been successful. Of course, the war still continues. It is amazing to note how many people support the Global Warming hoax to-day, that calls for the virtual elimination of fossil fuel burning, which makes up 95% of mankind's energy production. It is even more amazing how easily vast portions of mankind were drawn into supporting the oligarchy's depopulation agenda by way of the "Carrying-Capacity" hoax. Against this background, it is by no means surprising that scores of individuals were 'bought' to become oligarchic agents who are playing their masters' game in high places in many a government of the so-called free world.

Some people believe that the Vietnam War was the creation of many forces acting in unison from various directions for a variety of self-interests. This may have been so, although the fight against communism, apparently, wasn't one of the prime motivating factors. On the lower levels of the command chain this may have been true. Most likely a whole range of manipulators got into the act, as agent's of the oligarchy, adding their

own brand of destruction to the whole, according to the general direction established from above. Modern history is certainly rich on controversial political figures, most of whom are evidently persuaded by various methods to follow the policy objectives established by a central ideological elite or oligarchy. This book is not intended to lay blame on anyone person involved, which is physically impossible, nor would it serve any constructive purpose. Neither will it ever be known what was spoken behind closed doors, and what motivation caused certain persons to act as the did. Even the historical involvement of persons in various developments, ultimately proves nothing. Nor do the individual names actually matter. Operatives come and disappear as the tide on the seashore. What matters, is the principle that is translated into public policy by which the nations and whole continents are being destroyed. These appear to remain constant and need to be explored as to their origin. If the operating principle of the attack against society is understood, society can defend itself. Nor does it really matter, in the final analysis, who carries out the attacks against society, as their faces do vary, while it is most important to understand the fundamental ideologies that underlie the destructive policies. By these, the agencies will be revealed no matter how frequently the oligarchy brings up new faces. By its fruit the tree shall be known, stipulated Christ Jesus.\*21

A thorough understanding of the underlying principles that control man is also one of the crucial factors in the metaphysical healing of disease. If the principle underlying the attack against harmony and health is understood, which is the principle of a lie, health can be restored by restructuring the development of thought upon the divine Principle and Truth, the reality of being in which life and health are founded. Thus matter and Earth-bound mythological concepts are put out of the picture as the divine 'economy' is acknowledged. Spiritual alertness, and political alertness, really go hand in hand. They have a common root which is, to become sensitive to reality and the power of love that is founded in Truth.

Alertness against politically motivated mental manipulation is necessary for the physical survival of a nation. It also includes an alertness to moral platforms and to the real fundamental principles that support human existence. We must avoid mythologies. This is important, because the scientific, technological, and economic development of a nation is the realization of the spiritual potential of the human being becoming realized, by which profit is gained for the whole of society. Nothing is ever profited from mythological dreams invented by the oligarchy's institutions that present intentionally distorted truths and idealisms designed to fundamentally alter the mental platform of

a society, as was accomplished through the Vietnam War.

---

## How President Kennedy could have saved his life and that of 100 million people.

He could have done it with more political alertness in one specific area, namely alertness to oligarchic manipulation. The foundation for this alertness is represented in the second column of the matrix under the terms EARS and EYES (perception and discernment). The combination echoes a scriptural text from Job, where Job is addressing God: "I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear, but now mine eye seeth thee."

The book of Job is believed to be the text of an ancient theatrical play that deals with self-perception and perception of reality, which involves processes of discovery. Political alertness, which too, is developed through processes of discovery, can lead us to a similar declaration by processes of scientific reasoning on the political scene - especially about the nature and action of the oligarchy in its role as a killer through underdevelopment. These processes of discovery will cause us to say to the mysterious oligarchy that manipulates humanity, "I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear, but now (through understanding the operational principles) mine eye seeth thee."

If President Kennedy had gained that kind of alertness to recognize the 'invisible hand' stretched out over his government, he could have prevented its attack against himself and humanity. He would have done three things at the first moment of his presidency.

- 
- .1. Shut down the U.N. and the I.M.F., which are oligarchic structures of dictatorial control, and loose their meaning without the support of the U.S..**
  - .2. Eliminate the Federal Reserve, by taking the control over credit and interest rates out of private institutions under the direction of the oligarchy, and puts it in the hands of a federal bank, while establishing strict controls over the nation's banking**

system to prevent looting and gambling.

**.3. Repatriate the public communication media out of oligarchic control and educate the public as to why all these steps are necessary.**

---

Had he done all these things, President Kennedy would have explained about Point One, that the structure of the U.N. and the I.M.F. is fundamentally defective in concept and design as any structure is that exercises general official control over any nation. He would have explained that such a control violates the sovereignty of man and nations, opens the door to dictatorships and enables genocide, looting, and forced underdevelopment (all of which have come true). He might even have noted that Mary Baker Eddy's By-Law that forbids general official control by one church over another, presents a natural condition for development which principle applies also to nations - without which no nation is secure. Wherever such control exists, oligarchism exists, and is a rule by will for private interests, rather than a rule of fundamental principle that enables development of the inherent potential of the nation.

President Kennedy would have explained about Item Two, that private control over the nation's currency and credit amounts to nothing less than giving oligarchic agencies free reign over the lifeblood of the nation, whose interest is not the welfare of the nation but their own welfare, which is in most cases diametrically opposite to the requirements of the people to sustain physical existence and the development of civilization. Putting the nation's currency and credit into private hands amounts to nothing less than national financial suicide, which indeed has largely come true.

He would also have explained about Item Three, that the amassing of the public communication media into a tiny group of enterprises, whose roots can be traced back to the heart of oligarchic power centers, is like opening the nation's mental house to a thief. He would ask, would you read your local paper if you knew it was owned by the Mafia, or a terrorist organization, or a special interest group? You wouldn't, because the communication would inevitably be biased. The people at Kennedy's time would have understood this necessity, to guard their consciousness as their most precious possession, from being controlled and polluted by external agencies who work for other interests that are inherently contrary to human development as oligarchic interests by their very nature are.

The irony is, that very few people understand this

simple principle today, and so they gobble up what the oligarchy dishes out which tightly controls the thinking of humanity today. We are far worse off in this modern age, in this respect, than the people were in President Kennedy's time. Vast portions of the communications media, if not all of it, is owned and politically controlled by the same powers that also 'own' and 'control' most of the governments in the so-called free world by their power to coerce them, who also 'own' most of the political parties by way of their power to finance their elections. Towards this end, the public's consciousness is clogged up with inconsequential trivia, distorted idealism, pseudoscientific manipulations, and outright lies, while the forces that change the world behind the scenes are carefully kept out of the public's attention. Journalism was once considered a position of honor and trust, a tool to develop political alertness, but it has, by the force of property rights, become a tool to put the public asleep, to create political apathy, to prevent alertness rather than to advance it.

It was probably easier in President Kennedy's days to eliminate the structures of oligarchic control, compared to today. It could have been done rather easily if he had been alert to the power of that control, himself. Then it might not have been impossible to detect and guard against the world wide assassination bureau of the oligarchy's Secret Intelligence Services, operating through such front companies as Permindex (Permanent Industrial Expositions) which has been implicated with President Kennedy's murder, which has since been thrown out of Italy, France, and Switzerland after French authorities found it had paid for assassination attempts against President Charles de Gaulle.\*22

If the above three areas had been fully addressed, there might have been some uproar by the oligarchy, but its power would have been greatly diminished. There might have even been a uproar within the population by shallow minded people who could not see the necessity for such moves, but President Kennedy would have saved the nation the 60,000 casualties of the Vietnam War, the 600,000 Vietnamese casualties, and the 100 million deaths that policies of promoting underdevelopment, which he would have prevented, have wrought, including all the deaths resulting from the ban of the DDT pesticides - the penicillin in the fight against insect born killer diseases such as malaria, yellow fever, encephalitis, elephantiasis, African sleeping sickness, nagana, and a host of other starvation born diseases as DDT was also the world's foremost protector of crops. Nor would the world face today the disintegration of its global financial system, its world wide debt based austerity and free trade de-industrialization of the once advanced nations, as well as the resurgence of fascism, terrorism, and genocide.

A great tragedy could have been avoided through the appropriate development of political alertness, which would have protected President Kennedy's life, his programs for the nation's development, and the future of the nation and humanity as a whole. Instead, without this defense, as *The New Federalist* writes, "Kennedy's investment tax credit for industrial development; his face-down of J.P. Morgan's steel price increase; his order for the Treasury to print non-Federal Reserve U.S. currency; his Apollo Moon landing program; his commitment to overwhelming U.S. technological and military superiority, combined with cooperation with the Soviets for Third World development, not 'balance of power' wars; his decision to take retired General McArthur's advise and get out of the Vietnam trap: All of these lit the British fuse for his murder."\*23

Mankind should learn this lesson of history, and learn it well, for the tragedies that are looming on the horizon are infinitely greater than those that the murder of President Kennedy had enabled. It is still possible for President Clinton to turn the ship around on the basis of those measures that President Kennedy had aimed for, and those he had failed to take to protect himself and his nation. President Clinton certainly has the political authority to shut down the U.N. and the I.M.F.; shut down the Narco-Banking operations; shut down media monopolies; cancel the ban on DDT and CFC production; take the dangerously sick and bankrupt financial system through an orderly bankruptcy reorganization before it disintegrates in a wave of chaos; take down the free-trade weapon that was originally created to bankrupt the U.S. in reprisal for its Declaration of Independence; rebuilt the nation on a foundation of federal (not oligarchic) financial control and credit; restart the industrial, farming, and infrastructural development of the nation and the world; restructure education for the discovery of fundamental principles; restart the scientific and technological drive for energy development in nuclear 'breeder' and 'fusion' technologies; promote world-peace through world-development rather than genocidal games of power-balance manipulations.

To a certain degree, President Clinton has taken a few significant steps in his opposition to I.M.F. austerity looting and British oligarchic policies of promoting underdevelopment. These were minute steps, however, though they have roused immediately the largest wave of assassinations attempts that was ever unleashed against a U.S. president.

The question arises, however, is the American public, or that of any other nation, depended on a strong, intelligent, and courageous president or leader for its welfare and possibly its very existence? Must it wait

for the miracle-president to emerge and lead the nation by the strength of a personal commitment to the fundamental principles of reality? The answer must be NO!

---

## The power of democracy.

There is no reason why a population needs to look for a strong leader. This very notion that a nation needs a strong leader instills political apathy. The responsibility for a nation's welfare rests with itself. This is the principle of democracy, which provides a channel for the authority of individual political alertness to assert itself. No force prevents a people from not educating itself in historical developments, in discovering the fundamental principles that support human civilization, and to become alert to the forces that work contrary to them and promote slavery, poverty, and death. No one forces a people to subscribe to the oligarchy's monopolized papers and to sell its consciousness to the cleverest bidder. No one forces a people to be impressed at election time by the glitter of the campaigns that hide an empty vessel, or the glowing rhetorics that barely hide the candidate's poverty within. Nobody forces the electorate not ask the weighty questions about the candidate's stand on fundamental principles by which the candidate's political alertness is revealed, or his allegiance to the oligarchy comes tight as a paid agent. Just ask the candidate about his or her enthusiastic support in shutting down the U.N., the I.M.F., free-trade, oligarchic financial control, financial derivative gambling, currency manipulation, the DDT and CFC ban - if the answer is no on any topic, the candidate reveals a severe lack of understanding about the fundamental principles that support human existence and the advance of civilization. This lack makes the candidate unfit for office as an agent to serve the nation. Also ask about his or her enthusiastic support for national banking, infrastructural development, scientific and technological development, nuclear energy development, the need to upgrade education, the need to revitalize farming, and the need for a classical moral cultural development - if the answer is no on any point, the candidate is not willing to transact the natural laws of physical economy, on which human existence depends, and is therefore not qualified for employment in the public's service.

Mary Baker Eddy has identified four levels of authority for action, depending on the particular office to which they pertain. These four levels of authority are, **to transact, to conduct, to institute, and to organize.**

Although they are dealt with in greater detail later, a brief look at them is useful here.

The most basic of these is the authority to transact. This authority involves putting into action discovered fundamental principles or laws that are not subject to multiple choice personal volition, but are anchored in reality pertaining to the productive functioning of society, the physical maintenance of life on this planet, and the advancement of civilization.

Mary Baker Eddy gave authority to "**transact**" the laws of the Mother Church to a self-perpetuating board, with provisions that enables an individual member of the church to demand that every member of the board fulfill the assigned function faithfully or be removed from office. She provided no avenue for electing people to office, as there is no place for personal leadership under this authority to transact established fundamental laws. This pattern, naturally, applies also to the government of a nation which is mandated under its constitution to put into action the fundamental principles that underpay reality for the pursuit of life, liberty, and happiness, rather than personal whims and dictatorial degrees.

The authority to "**conduct**," Mary Baker Eddy gives to the trustees of the Publishing Society, where the business at hand needs to be carried out with wisdom and the thrift of the best business procedures available at the time. Here, personal leadership is required as the choices are no longer fixed by invariable fundamental laws or principles. On the political scene, the department of energy, for instance, would **conduct** the work of setting up whatever is required to advance the development and production of nuclear energy which is mandated out of fundamental necessity under laws **transacted** by the legislature according to the natural principles that enable the increase in potential population density corresponding to the dynamics of life.

The next higher level of authority to "**institute**" is given to the structure that Mary Baker Eddy calls, Church. "The Church is that institution, which affords proof of its utility and is found elevating the race, rousing the dormant understanding from material beliefs to the apprehension of spiritual ideas and the demonstration of divine Science..."<sup>24</sup> This domain is related to discovery. Here one neither conducts nor transacts, but probes the subtle absurdities of the universe to discover more of the fundamental principles of reality in order to gain a better understanding with which to enable advanced freedoms and capabilities. We **institute** the enquiry into infinity. We have no multiple choice options here, either, but are bound by the nature of reality and the principles of discovery. On the political scene this role is fulfilled by the political party which

**institutes** the advanced enquiry to discover more of the principles of life that increase the strength of civilization and the progress and security of mankind.

The fourth level of authority, to "**organize**" is understood to be the sole providence of infinite Mind that has set up the foundations of the universe. Man has no authority here. Oligarchism would organize the world around its self-made principle of looting on which it has depended since the days of feudalism, slavery, monetarist profiteering, dope pushing, etc., on which principle it still depends, but this principle has no natural authority and is destructive to those involved in it, as well as to those victimized by it. Man has not the authority to **organize** reality. Every attempt to do so is fatal. Thus the great need of today to be politically alert.

Apart from these four levels of authority, no other authority exists that is founded on fundamental principles associated with the development of life. The authority of elitist dictatorship, for instance, is a self-assumed authority that is not founded in the supporting structure of unfolding infinity. It is manifest in control of one over another, based on personal will, breeding political apathy, closing the door to discovery and enquiry, and is often intentionally injurious and is ultimately always destructive, even deadly.

Understanding the delineation of authority, and the authority this delineation bestows on the individual citizen of a society to demand its government to transact the fundamental principle of social and physical development, gives power to a democracy. It gives authority to the politically alert citizen to ask a candidate for parliament, president, congress, or senate: Are you committed to carry out your mandate to transact natural principles, thus to shut down the U.N., the I.M.F., which are fundamentally dictatorial structures; to shut down information media monopolies; to shut down the current world-dominating financial system that has drowned mankind in debt; to end the ban of DDT that is killing vast numbers of people, and the ban of CFC that is destined to do kill even more; to build structures of national sovereignty in finance and trade for the economic development of the nation and the protection of its industries; etc.?

What hinders a nation to remove its support for the U.N., for instance, whose policies have been destructive on mankind? The democratic process does work, and it does give a people power to control their destiny if the people becomes alert enough about the forces that shape their experiences, their identity, and their future.

What would be the reaction of government if the following response to the Citizens' Panel Survey of the

United Nations Association in Canada, were received by the millions; if people wouldn't just mark a box and rubber-stamp policies which some elite has determined is good for the people? Imagine if people were to take the time and analyze the issues, and care enough about their world, and their image as human beings, to direct their governments on these weighty matters with a written statement as these issues are too important to be simply brushed off with putting a mark in a box. Would there not be action forthcoming that accords with the responsibility taken?

The following reply to a survey is given as an example. The actual survey had been divided into two parts.

Part 1.

1. Should Canada continue to participate in U.N. peacekeeping? One really shouldn't call it that. The U.N.'s top level strategic policy in Bosnia has been to prolong the war and to aid genocide, but not to establish peace. How can an organization that seriously wants peace, prevent a people from defending themselves against an aggressor by imposing a weapons embargo against one side without disarming the other? Is self-defense no longer a basic human right? The U.N.'s actions violate all reason, unless, it wants the genocide, and wants the war to grind down slowly with the maximum amount of killing. And in Rwanda, how did the U.N. act? It came, but to observe? Who comes to merely observe a genocide, who stands idly by, is guilty, too, of genocide. It is a sad thing that Canada aids this war against humanity.

2. Should Canada support the Global Warming and Ozone Depletion response? - The question should rather be asked, why the U.N. is trying to murder humanity. There has been no global warming observed over and above the long term irregular variations, while the U.N. wants to shut down the use of fossil fuels that provide 95% of the global energy production on which mankind's existence depends. The U.N.'s environmental lobby also wants to shut down nuclear power. In other words, saving the environment isn't the point. What the U.N. is asking for, is permission to commit murder on a huge scale, by taking away mankind's foundation for existence. Hitler, the monster, demanded infinitely less. And besides all this, though CO<sub>2</sub> levels are slightly up, the world temperature has not gone up one bit. The U.N.'s obvious aim is murder. Global warming is merely the cover for it.

Neither is there any destruction of the ozone layer. Volumes of scientific texts have been published to refute this hoax. Have anyone ever wondered why the so-called ozone hole is over the arctic regions, which are about as

far away from populations centers where CFCs are used, as one can get? The reason is that ozone is constantly generated through interaction with sunlight, which is at its weakest in the Arctic. Then add to it chlorine from volcanos, and the result is what you see. For this natural result the U.N. supported environmental lobby has banned the world production of CFCs, forcing mankind to replace all existing refrigeration systems the moment they require recharging, at a global estimated cost of 5 trillion dollars. This cost is roughly equal to the national debt of every nation on the planet, combined, for which sake hospitals are shut down, social support structures are eliminated, etc.. The CFC ban means the end to refrigeration in most of the poor countries, at an estimated cost of 20-40 million human deaths per year. These figures may prove to be conservative, once the cold chain breaks down, and the already scarce food stuffs in third world nations cannot adequately be preserved.

It is a shame that Canada supports these conferences where such insane policies are shaped. Why is it, that this great country with the highest sensitivity to human life support organizations for murder? There is no CFC problem that endangers the ozone. Mankind is endangered. CFCs are 4 times heavier than air, they settle into the ground and are found dissolved in the oceans where they have been measured to exist, but they were never ever actually detected in the stratosphere, where they are merely assumed to exist.

3. Should Canada act on recommendations from U.N. conferences on human rights? The U.N. talks about human rights; what ever happened to the right of mankind to life, to economic and technological development, to infrastructure development, to water development, to agricultural development - all of which the U.N. and the IMF actively impede, imposing poverty and starvation? By the U.N.'s own figures 33,000 children under the age of 5 die every day as the result of imposed underdevelopment. Add to this the adult population, and the figure rises to close to 100 million deaths per year. What about those people's rights? What about a human being's right to life?

Yes, the rights of woman are grossly ignored in many countries, even in this one to some degree, but the right of mankind to develop the human potential is far more violated by the U.N., itself, than the worst of the rest of human rights violations combined. Hitler murdered 6 million in his gas chambers, over a span of 6 years, and the atrocities will never be forgotten. But what about the U.N., and its policies that murder 100 times as many people? Who cries for them? Who even cares? Whoever enacts policies that destroy human lives does commit murder as surely as if he were to go out into the fields and cities to bludgeon people to death.

Canada should not be involved with any organization, no matter what its name may be, which aim it is to destroy human beings.

4. Should Canadian aid to third world nations be coupled to environmental protection? No nation intentionally destroys its environment. It is forced underdevelopment that causes a people to resort to lower grade resources that put pressures on the environment. Modern, high tech.. agriculture, with intelligent use of fertilizers, pesticides, and large scale irrigation projects, minimizes the land use requirements for supporting a population. Except, this is the very type of project that the U.N. prevents through its IMF austerity demands, its promotion of environmental myths, and its aid in banning the most effective and safest pesticide ever developed, the DDT chemical. Thus, invariably, the pressure is to exploit the natural system, like in the Amazon. Or would the U.N. prefer that people don't eat? It is the primitive economy that destroys the environment, and this for totally unnecessary reasons.

Shouldn't Canada support all people who want to upgrade their status of living? How about large scale water development projects for flood control, like the Columbia River project? How about nuclear power development - the Modular High Temperature Gas-cooled Reactor, and the new Japanese small scale Fast Breeder Reactor, are both ideally suited to upgrade the energy supply of the poorer nations, in order that the forests won't need to be cut down anymore for fire-wood?

5. Should Canada help nations to establish democratic governments? Hey, we don't even know how to generate sufficient political awareness in this nation, to keep the nation together in one piece under democratic rule. Canada should focus its efforts at supporting the institution of the nation-state, which is under attack globally, even through the U.N.. If these attacks succeed, as they are currently planned, Canada will be splintered into several mini-states or eco-territories, which offer little hope for this people to maintain the needed economic development that a growing population requires.

#### Part 2.

1. The questionnaire lists 12 points to prioritize, but these didn't include any of the weight issues on which peace depends, like international economic development; security for the nation-state; individual's right for life; freedom from want. Apparently, the welfare of mankind is not on the agenda.

2. About Canada's role in the U.N.; how has been?

It's been atrocious! We have been servants to a sinister agenda, rather than contributors to the advancement of civilization.

3. Should children be educated about the U.N.? Absolutely! They simply have no idea what a great danger to their very lives the U.N. represents, especially considering its ambitious population reduction ideology.

4. Does the U.N. offer the best alternatives to resolve global conflict? Has the U.N. ever resolved any global conflict, anywhere? No! Its role in Bosnia has been to prolong the conflict; in Rwanda, to protect genocide; in Dessert Storm to, protect the rich and mighty while bombing the nation back into the stone age - with the economic triage still going on. Have its sanctions forced South Africa into sanity? No! This victory was won by the South-African people, and by the conscience of mankind, and not by the force of sanctions.

5. Should the U.N. have a standing army, as its general secretary wants? By God, no! Boutros Boutros-Ghali has been called Hitler by the people in Bosnia, and been demanded by their government to stand trial for war-crimes against humanity. It is bad enough to have a Hitler on the teem, without giving him a standing army. The next thing he want's are nuclear bombs. Bertrand Russell would tell him that.

6. What was the greatest success of the U.N. to date? None - if that question implies success in supporting the nations of humanity - otherwise, its greatest success has been in abetting the destruction of civilization by its efforts at destroying the nation-state, elevating tribalism, and instigating violence against the state. Strangely, the U.N. does not concern itself with countering terrorism, dope trafficking, money laundering, the scourge of financial derivatives gambling, and financial feudalism that forces a nation to pay 'rent' on its own 'estate,' its currency - like the peasants had to pay rent in feudal times, to their lords. Whom does the U.N. really protect? Whom does its IMF serve? Apparently, the people of the nations are not on this list.

7. What is the U.N.'s greatest failure? The greatest failure about the U.N. has been is creation as a world domination structure with elitist "Global Governance" goals. What happened to democracy? What happened to government by the consent of the governed? What happened to Franklin Delanor Roosevelt's "Four Freedoms" which were to be incorporated in the U.N. charter, but were scuttled the moment the President was in his grave?

"In future days," he said, "which we seek to secure, we look forward to a world founded upon four essential

freedoms."

\* The first is the freedom of speech and expression - everywhere in the world.

\* The second is the freedom of every person to worship God in his own way - everywhere in the world.

\* The third is the freedom from want - which, translated into world terms, means economic understandings which will secure to every nation a healthy peacetime life for its inhabitants - everywhere in the world.

\* The fourth is freedom from fear - which, translated into world terms, means a worldwide reduction of armaments to such a point and in such a fashion that no nation will be in a position to commit an act of physical aggression against a neighbor - anywhere in the world.

8. What is the greatest challenge the U.N. is facing today? Its greatest challenge is, clearly, to show some sort of credibility.

9. What is its greatest challenge for the U.N., 20 years from now? This challenge will arrive in far less a time, unless the U.N. decides to take on the role of a world development organization, and this challenge will be to show cause why it has a right to be financed by the people of the world for whom it shows no empathy whatsoever, as far as can be determined, except in a few cases when there is oil at the center.

10. What should the U.N. commit itself to, towards its next 50 year Anniversary? Its first Fiftieth Anniversary marks a great tragedy that gives little cause for celebration, which even another 50 years will not be able to erase. The evidence is too strong to be ignored that the two atomic bombs that were dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki served no other purpose than to frighten the nations of the world into seeking cover under the umbrella of a world-domination structure to which they would surrender a part of their sovereignty, like quivering hearts and decapitated trunks. The evidence that exists indicates that the bombs were not needed for military reasons. Japan had already offered its surrender through the Vatican on the same terms that were accepted the very day after the last bomb was dropped. Nor was General MacArthur, who commanded the Pacific theatre, even informed that the bombs would be used. He would surely have protested, for the Japanese were militarily finished. However, the use of that super-weapon was a central element of Bertrand Russell's one world government that the U.N. was set up to become. - Already, it wants its own army, hear! Bertrand Russell would smile to that, while F.D. Roosevelt would cry in his grave.

One can only hope that humanity wakes up before

the next fifty years are over. Hitler, too, wanted world-domination (at least domination over Europe). He, too, fought for population reduction measures on a Eugenics platform, though he demanded infinitely less. He was the worst of the lot, along with Stalin, but neither of them were anything near as brutal than the U.N. aims to be. Instead of developing the vast unused potential of the planet, the U.N. aims at scaling the world population back to the two billion mark in two generations, or more than that, depending on who makes the demands. Hitler was a boy-scout, asking for but six million lives, the U.N. and its policy making elite, and supporting organizations want 3,500 million lives, and more. That is why children should be educated about the nature of the U.N., because their existence hangs in the balance.

Most operations of the U.N., in modern times, appear to be directed towards killing people. In Bosnia the U.N. prevented self-defense. In Rwanda, it came to observe. In Rio de Janeiro it came to fight against mankind's support structures for living under various environmentalist covers. Under this cover, the U.N. and related agencies, have taken away the DDT pesticides that once had nearly eradicated insect born malaria (which is back killing many millions of people per year, and causing crop losses, though no proof exists that the DDTs were harmful to anyone.) Under this cover the CFC refrigerants were banned, for which no adequate substitutes exist; and now the U.N. stands ready to take away mankind's fossil fuels that power the economies of all nations. In Cairo, the U.N. stood ready, though not successfully, to foist brutal population reduction goals on mankind, which the IMF is already pursuing, even on the American continent. Have we not heard how one of Canada's provinces, Ontario, has passed legislation that cuts social support allowances far below the minimum necessary to support human existence in a Canadian city? This sounds like a replay if the English Poor Laws of the 19th century, or the iron hand of the Empire during the potato blight in Ireland where food was exported while more than a million people starved to death. Indeed, today's U.N./I.M.F. austerity demands are well adhered to, by most nation, forcing death upon the poorest of their poor.

11. A comment about the U.N. and Canada's role. Have you ever wondered how it is that the U.N. shapes policies that mirror to the dot, British oligarchic policy, which aim it is to fight for the interests of the Empire? The destruction of the nation-state through tribalism, the support of dope and terrorist networks, the elimination of people through environmental demands, and population reduction schemes on the age old Malthusian and Eugenics platforms - none of these serve the people of this world, but they do serve to set the stage for the reestablishment of colonial rule, albeit in

different form. Financially, this rule is already established through the feudalist based IMF monetary system.

The greatest threat to mankind, today, comes from none other than the U.N. and the oligarchic powers that control the U.N., whose policies the U.N. puts into force. By what method the nation of Canada is drawn into this game is not yet apparent, but the end result is clearly apparent, and it is a sad one to see. It is sad to see a proud and noble nation that is respected the world over for its stand for human rights, be drawn into participation in the organized destruction of civilization.

End of survey.

How would any democratic government act if 5 million replies of this nature were received? Actions would follow. It must never be said that the democratic process does not work. It only fails if political apathy causes a people not to participate in the process, if apathy prevents a people from taking responsibility for their freedom. Democracy and apathy are incompatible. A people's leadership must ultimately rest within itself. Whoever bemoans the failure of government in a democratic system is unjust, for the failure to take proper responsibility lies within the society itself. The patriotic task of each citizen does not end when the ballot paper is deposited at election time. The responsibility for freedom, and for uplifting the image of man through developing the human potential, thus building a foundation for peace, prosperity, and life, never ends.

---

## Paeans of joy.

The scientific understanding of the fundamental principles of being gives authority to the individual to change the chaos of the world into a productive environment. No natural law supports the necessity of a world drowning in debt, and the destruction of people through forced underdevelopment. Understanding the inherent capacity of the individual to judge rightly, and power to demand the transacting of the business of state according to fundamental principles, erases the hopelessness that people feel in the face of the desperately decaying world of human living. No longer shall it be said as it is said today, "there is no solution," or "there is nothing that I can do about it," or "I feel sorry for the younger generation." Instead, political alertness causes one to recognize that the horizon is not one of pain and hopelessness, but is one of exciting

possibilities to go beyond the grandest status of freedom and prosperity that has ever been achieved. There are no limits to advancement once the underlying principles are understood by which the advancements can be achieved. This understanding gives power to the individual, and makes the political process an exciting affair, an affair filled with grand opportunities. The debt problem that is killing humanity today can be erased tomorrow, just as Alexander Hamilton turned the debt soaked economy of the late 1700s into the richest economy of the world, and the flood of worthless paper that filled the vaults of individuals into real equity.

There are only a very few parameters that mankind is totally bound to, and debt, poverty, war, starvation, slavery, crime, oligarchism, tyranny, dope and depression, lack of food, lack of resources, lack of energy, are not one of them. Mankind has dominion over all of these. Mankind is bound only to the power of the human intellect, and second, to the use of it for the discovery and exploitation of underlying principles. All of the above problems are problems of undeveloped technology and political apathy which can be totally overcome with the appropriate development efforts. Whoever says that the future look bleak is a liar or the servant of the oligarchy which tries to set up an unnatural universe and fails. Whoever says that the great problems of today cannot be solved, is asleep at the portal to infinity.

Whoever moans about the prospects of the new generation, is a murderer of the identity of man and man's infinite base, a murderer of consciousness. The limits people bemoan today are no limits. If they were, mankind would still be living in the stone age moaning over the lack of food and shelter though the earth carried a population no larger than a mere fraction of a single suburb of New York, and this with a life expectancy of barely over twenty years. The New Federalist reports, "The Black Death in Europe destroyed the Malthusian idea that fewer people would mean better life for the survivors... The chronicler Matteo Villani wrote in the 1360s: 'It was assumed, on account of the lack of people, that there would be an abundance of everything the law produces. But on the contrary, because of man's ingratitude, everything was in unusually short supply... and in some countries there were terrible famines. It was thought there would be a profusion of clothing and everything the human body needs beside life itself, and just the opposite occurred.'"<sup>25</sup> The fact is, mankind has created the abundance that marks modern civilization. The abundance is the outcome of a high technology society that has achieved a high potential population density in which there is a profit in terms of economic product per expended human labor. This is where our riches lie. Shut down the population density, and living recedes back to primitive poverty and misery. But we are not about to do this, no matter how strong the

pressures that are excerpted towards this end.

Mankind has created a marvel in the universe, that only the human intellect could create, and in real terms we have barely even begun to exploit the infinite possibilities that do exist. It is a joke of the cruellest dimensions to tell people that the planet is overpopulated, that we are running out of the resources for life. We are using resources, materials, and processes today that primitive societies had no use for, or hadn't discovered or created in their limited vision. Political alertness is a tool that has put mankind face to face with infinity, and created a conqueror.

Instead of being gloomy, mankind's future looks bright, because of the power that the individual has to control it. Today's age should be alive with Paeans of joy for what lies before our feet to be realized.

Scientific political alertness, which is inherently based on divine Science, the science of reality, is key in the coming development of man's power. Have you ever walked upon a high mountain ridge? A whole world lies beneath you that you hadn't seen when groping on the ground, or seen but isolated fractions of it. Science can provide this vantage point upon reality. From the tall vantage point of the high mountain ridge you can look down upon the eagle and its flight and no longer be jealous, for you can see what the eagle sees, and infinitely more. You can look up to the moon and see it as a base from which to view the universe and to explore it, and settle it with life.

Have you ever stood on the bow of a 27 foot sail boat in three foot high seas, holding on to the forestay while the boat drops away beneath your feet as it falls into the valley of the waves? There is nothing in front of you but the vast boiling sea, but you have no fear, because understanding the law of gravity and inertia you know that your feet will make contact with the boat again within a fraction of a moment. You understand these laws, you trust these laws, you trust your safety to them, even while you challenge the volatile nature of the sea and gain a new experience of freedom and capability. Should humanity not challenge the boiling sea of human problems and experience the freedoms that an understand of reality has made mankind capable of?

We live in an exciting age of the greatest mental challenges ever put before mankind, coupled with the greatest advances in technologies for freedom that have ever been made on this planet. Today's age has the potential to be the brightest in all of human history, if we will but act. But, then, we may also choose not to act, and die the death of underdevelopment, poverty, and oligarchic measures of depopulation by which the oligarchy maintains its differential of power. I would

rather that we reach for the stars.

Mankind has been labeled by the oligarchic press as raging savages raping the earth, killing fish, animals, and forests. What a depressing indictment! Is it an act of raping the earth to change the land from tree crops to food crops? Is it an act of pillaging to displace animals through development of farming with human civilizations, when mother nature inflicts worse ravaging through natural cycles of floods, drought, diseases, changing weather patterns, ice ages, and natural extinctions that have twice in geologic time erased 99% of all life on this planet? Is it richer for the planet earth to have vast tracts of land devoted to herds of bison rather than to the civilizations of men? The very great beasts of the past have all been destroyed by mother nature herself, not by mankind. While it is true that the currently severely enforced underdevelopment has forced mankind to more primitive means of taking a living from the land, the overall principle remains that the technological development that supports mankind's existence has also the potential to support the natural world in a richer state than mother nature does herself.

Mankind is the pinnacle of the evolutionary unfolding of life, in which cycle intelligence has had a decisive role. To shut down the human presence in order to maintain the earth as a primitive wilderness wasteland, sparsely touched by primitive life, is contrary to the dynamics of the development of life itself which is ever expansive and progressive. To shut down the human presence in favor of primitivism would imply a disrespect for the dynamics of life, and murder on a very large scale, which has already begun out of the mental darkness of blind and greedy men. Mankind may be the key link to spreading of intelligent life throughout the universe. The potential exist, the resources exist, the scientific mental capability exists, even willingness exists to face the infinite. What is lacking, temporarily, is an alertness against the workings of the brain dead despots who do their best to halt and reverse the development of life and tie mankind to the ground. Luckily, their days are numbered by the advancing course of progress, even as they cry about the need for murdering to sustain life on this planet. The advancing unfolding of intelligence and scientific discovery of fundamental principle will overrule such murderous insanities as population reduction through starvation and increasing underdevelopment.

Life demands to develop and increase until the point is reached when primitiveness is no longer a threat and the universe abounds with its vitality. I would rather have us cause the greening of the deserts and built bases on the moon to spread life through the solar system and the universe, than protect the rats in the cellars and the tsetse fly in the swamps of Africa while human beings

are killed by them. What mankind allows itself to be is not limited by nature or the raw bulk of the planet and its vast primitiveness, but by what mankind perceives itself to be as the tallest pinnacle of the creation of life and its boundless potential. Here is where the future gets bright and the night of doom ends - if mankind so wishes.

What is clearly evident, is the vast difference in profit for a society, between investing in scientific, technological, and economic infrastructure, compared to investing in war. Any investment in war entails a waste of resources, like the investment that was poured into the Vietnam War, all of which had been borrowed, that the nation is now paying interest on, for ever and ever, or for as long as the current financial system remains in force under which the national debt is unrepayable. Investment in productive infrastructure, in contrast, in such areas as scientific, technological, and economic development, produces benefits that the society profits from for its daily activities, which are real profits that repay the investments very quickly through the returns of increased productivity and the creation of real wealth. Thus civilization becomes enriched and humanity becomes elevated to a higher level of existence. The Vietnam War, in comparison, had the opposite effect.

One must assume that the oligarchy was delighted by the outcome of the Vietnam War, because a whole new phase of warfare was directed against the U.S. after the war, that became possible because of the developments that were created by the execution of that war. This new phase was launched almost as soon as the war ended. It, and the phases that followed, were all founded on the internal destruction that the Vietnam War had unleashed, that now served as a foundation for what was to come.

It is the principle of development, which is being fought against today, as it has been fought against throughout the entire last century. This is what the Vietnam War was created for, as was World War I and II, and the Cold War. That is also why we have such enormous poverty in the world, and hunger, why we have armies of homeless and decaying education, why we must shut down hospitals, impose cuts in health-care, social assistance, and care for the elderly. That is why the human civilization is in an accelerating state of collapse. We are in a global state of poverty not because there exists a real fundamental lack of physical resources, but because the system that has been set up to rule the world, especially the financial system, doesn't allow any development to take place. The default, therefore, is poverty. If you submit to the ideology of the post industrial era mythology, you will find yourself living without essential industries, and with the consequence of not having these industries to provide the needed

goods, and the society's accustomed wealth. The global poverty, therefore, which society so bitterly laments, is inherently self-imposed. Take health-care, for instance. It should be the most affordable of all services that the public needs. It virtually uses no natural resources at all. None-the-less, it is cut to the bone for lack of money. As strange as it may seem, the reality is, money is poverty. It makes the most affordable, in real term, unaffordable. Money is poverty, because it must be given to the banks for debt service payment at a rate determined by the banks, not by the needs of the human economy of life. Thus money is used as an instrument to starve civilization to death, which has happened in the past, and which is literally happening today. In the most recent history, that cycle of debt building destruction started with the Vietnam War, or specifically with the planned the escalation of it following the political murder of President Kennedy who had set into motion a move towards cancelling that war.

It must be said that the collapse that has followed in its wake, has been brought about deliberately by those circles who still control the world (not the national governments who are largely controlled themselves), especially through circles of the financial, oligarchic systems. It must also be said that all the regressive measures that were taken in planning and executing this war, were taken with the full knowledge of the consequences, or rather specifically for achieving these consequences. The sad thing is, that all this is merely the overture to what is yet to come.

One of the chief reasons why there is such unhindered progress, today, on the front of destruction, is literally because nobody of the public cares. This regression of love which is reflected in a public apathy that causes easy victimization, is also a heritage of what began with the Vietnam War. People did care, then, but this care was abused. Now, the 'Circus of Rome' captures the people's attention. The minds of the populous is kept busily focused on trivia, such as sports games, lavish entertainments, addictive music, unbridled sex, brutality, dope, violence, etc.. In this dream circus, the growing environmental movements actually provides a welcome relief, in that they focuses onto the wonders of life. Except even this movement has become manipulated into abuse, and has been enlisted to destroy the image of man and the value of intelligent reason, of productivity, of all that supports human existence.

The best way to bury somebody alive, is probably to put the victim first into a coma. Then one can do with the victim as one pleases. This is largely what has happened to humanity throughout the last century of this currently accelerating human devolution. The people of humanity may be breathing, but they are not really conscious about anything that is or has been

happening to them, and millions of people are indeed being buried alive under austerity impositions, U.N. demands for non-development, and an underground dope centered economy that controls the governments of many nations.

There are tough decisions to be made in the wake of the Vietnam War and everything that is staged upon it, but the "tough decisions" that are being made today are all fundamentally cowardly decisions. They are cowardly, because they vent the society's incompetence against the workers and producers who have been victimized by the incompetence of its rulers, and have been robbed poor and prevented from developing themselves. Now they are targeted again for the "tough decisions" arising from the society's stupidity in allowing itself to be led to destruction. The real tough decisions are those that depend on waking up from the dream, that depend on refusing to be further manipulated, that depend on applying all the already known fundamental principles of economy that have created bright epochs in human history - such as the manipulators fear and would have humanity ignore. Yes, there is courage required in going against the grain of the manipulators, whoever they are. These are the real tough decisions that must be made.

---

## The destruction of love - a Civil War that never ended.

In real terms the U.S. Civil War that was fought against the U.S. constitution and its people, was never functionally concluded when the southern forces of the oligarchy were defeated on the battlefield. Only the particular theatre of the war closed down, in which the battle was fought with guns. There, the oligarchy was defeated. The war itself, however, never stopped. The Vietnam War needs to be recognized as but another part of this still ongoing war of the oligarchy against human freedom and development that the United States of America once stood for, which war constantly assumes new phases. The millions of Vietnamese people that were put to death in the Vietnam War, were merely a sacrificial resource to be expended for the demoralizing effect that this war was to have on the people of the United States. That is why the daily body count was so important to be publicized. In fact, this murder-count measurement was the official criteria by which the "progress" of the war was judged.

In 1982, ten years after the end of the Vietnam War, a giant wall of polished black granite was erected in Washington DC, which commemorates the U.S. sacrifices the war had claimed. Inscribed on its face are 57,939 names of American soldiers and personnel who were killed in Vietnam. A similar wall that should carry the names of the Vietnamese people who were murdered in this war, would have to be more than ten times as long, maybe twenty times. It was never built. Perhaps it should have been built, because the victims it would commemorate were victims of the same cause. Perhaps such a wall will be built some day out of respect, when it becomes understood that all people who died in that war were sacrificed for a single purpose demanded by the world-oligarchy. On the other hand, the building of this memorial would then be useless, because any memorial is designed to serve as a constant reminder of the destruction that has been unleashed, and therefore serves no healing function. A memorial, as the term defines it, serves the subtle function of keeping the destructive effect of the war alive in the consciousness of the people who should rather be healed of the effect.

The extent of the moral and economic destruction of this war goes deep. The material cost has been great, but the destruction on the soul by this war is far greater than the material costs of fighting the battles. Even the sacrifices in terms of lives lost were relatively minimal when compared to the long-term residual effect this war has had on the entire nation. In terms of casualties, the number of those who lost their life in that war compares, averaged over the years of fighting, to no more than 30% of the nation's normal casualties from homicides or traffic accidents. Still, the effect of the war-casualties on the soul of the nation was such that its entire moral structure had been altered. This deep seated destruction which superseded all else may perhaps not be repairable unless that which has been diminished by the war is being repaired and rebuilt from the ground up. What has been diminished by this war, is the nation's ability to love. For the inner healing of this loss to be possible, the truth about this war must be known and be acknowledged. Then, the healing can begin. It must be known that this war, and the modern problems that we face, are all related, and have roots that far beyond even the beginning of this century.

When this point of progress has been reached, it will be found that the black wall in Washington no longer serves any useful purpose, nor would a Vietnamese addition to it add anything. The healing would then be accomplished. The only thing that provides the substance for such healing is the truth; or as Christ Jesus has put it, "and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." Then, both nation shall be free, free from condemnations and self-condemnations, free to love again, free to live, and free

to protect themselves intelligently.

---

## **The destruction of love through the Post-Industrial Society dogma.**

Love, in terms of oil and wine, as Christ Jesus defined love in the parable of the good Samaritan, is manifest in human development, in the social, economic, scientific, and technological development of the nations, which mandates industrial development. The post industrial society doctrine is the very opposite. It is a doctrine that curtails development, reverses progress, and destroys the means by which people live prosperous lives. It is one of the modern parts of the still on-going civil war against the people of the United States and the world. It followed in the wake of the Vietnam War. The imposition of the "Post-Industrial Society" doctrine, under which large portions of the world's industries have been eradicated, has taken the general prosperity of the nations to brutally low levels through unemployment, the erosion of the tax base, the erosion of economic activity. Another part of this still ongoing war against mankind is the financial war by the IMF in conjunction with oligarchic policies of free trade, setting up fertile ground for its debt generating policies and its world financial system by which the IMF gains extortionist powers not only over the economy and social fabric of the American people, but over the whole world as well.

The renewed focus on free trade in recent years is an integrated aspect of the post-industrial society doctrine. It is one of the instruments by which once prosperous industries were, and still are, eliminated. Free trade pits one nation's workforce against another for mutual self-destruction. It is a two-edged sword. It exploits cheap labor markets to create competition for established high wage enterprises, which it bankrupts, while the process deprives the developing nations of the labor that is needed for that nation's own economic development. The system is not designed to raise the status of civilization, but to lower it to the lowest common denominator. In Jesus' parable that would be the equivalent of the priest and Levite not merely walking by the injured man, but of stepping up to him to rob him of whatever the previous thieves have left behind. It is a system of active destruction. The IMF world financial system that builds up mountains of debt on this destruction is but an follow on phase. Also, it is

specifically designed to maximize possible looting by way of is fundamental instability as a floating rate exchange system, and to prevent by reason of its instability any possible chance for a meaningful large scale economic development of the nations which cannot take place in an unstable financial environment. Financial instability is ideal only for looting, never for development.

No war in the history of mankind has ever caused such enormous economic and social destruction, and destruction of human life, as the Free Trade/IMF policy package has caused. If an interstellar enemy would have inflicted such casualties on mankind, the world would be up in arms, but as it is, the world suffers the destruction patiently under the heading of Post-Industrial Society adjustment, which means getting used to poverty, crime, and death.

The brave "New World Order" operates in parallel to the Post-Industrial Society doctrine. Its operational platform is the U.N. security council, whose military style operations have achieved nothing so far, except a guarantee to the aggressors against humanity that their atrocities will not be interfered with. Its effect has been to prolong the conflicts, to increase the destruction of human beings, and to lay the blame for it on the shoulders of the whole world, while the controlling hand behind the scene is that of the oligarchy. The "New World Order" is a world order of war on love, not of love. It is a world order of prolonged unhindered destruction, instead of an emergency economic development which mankind desperately needs. It's equivalent to the Masters' parable would be that, in which the priest and Levite come upon the scene while the traveler was still being robbed and beaten, who would then assure the thief, or thieves, that they would not deny them the right to steal, or to maim the man, but would protect them in their destructive endeavor.

All these ongoing forms of destruction are first and foremost destructive to love. They reduce the human society to the status of a murderer, rather than advance the image of man as a creator and builder of civilization as characterized by the Samaritan.

---

## **The destruction of love through interest manipulation.**

The game is called currency stabilization. The goal in this pursuit is zero inflation. The game is played by

means of controlling the interest rate for credit that an economy is forced to bear. The game started with a bang under the President Carter administration in the U.S.. The sky high interest rates under the Paul Volker dictatorship circled the globe like an economic shortwave, leaving a vast trail of bankruptcies and financial devastation in its wake that would set the tone for the decades to come. Nor has this method of destroying human development been altered to the present day. Whenever the economy recovers from this shock, when people begin to develop themselves again, when they work themselves out of the poverty of this imposed depression and create new resources for living, the oligarchy screams that the economy is "overheated" and demands action. Thus, the development becomes immediately crushed again with a new round of looting through interest rate hikes. This interest rate enabled looting is then kept up until the development of human beings dies back again to the oligarchy's prescribed level of poverty, by which the elite's wealth remains valuable relative to the status of mankind.

What is rarely realized, however, is that this policy of controlled looting has a definite Eugenics underpinning. By this poverty creation scheme the lowest classes of the poor are shaken out of the economy and put onto the roster of the homeless, where they will die in short order. Without proper food and shelter, people tend not to live very long. In fact, the so-called savages that had peopled the North American continent before the Europeans arrived, had enjoyed a vastly more civilized living with appropriate clothing, shelter, and food, than that which the homeless are forced to endure.

By means of these interest rate controls which regulate the economic flow for the development of people, the devolution of man can be kept at very high levels. By this mechanism, the oligarchy assures itself that the reoccurrence of a new age of Renaissance is effectively prevented. However, the rate if this human destruction appears to be too slow for the oligarchy's game. In order to accelerate the process of destroying the lives of humanity, the oligarchy demands 'tough' cutbacks in social assistance. What is demanded follows very close the model of the 'poor laws' pioneered in 19th century Britain, which literally put out the 'useless eaters' unto the streets to die, or into the workhouses to be worked to death, with no social assistance at all. State provided social assistance had been declared illegal so as not to upset the 'natural' economic balance. By a similar British law two million people were effectively eliminated from the population of Ireland through starvation, over a four year period during the potato famine, even while the country exported food in liberal quantities.

Today's interest manipulations the 'cool off' the

human economy has similar effects that go on quietly and appear in no published statistics. By this method the oligarchy does indeed achieve infinitely more than to merely assure that a meaningful Renaissance in human living will never occur again, so that the differential in wealth and power that exists between the oligarchy and humanity, will not only be maintained, but will be widening under the pressure of recurring cycles of looting and economic murdering.

This is the process that kills love at its very root, that prevents the development of the normal cycles of life. The surprising thing is, that hardly anyone objects. Nobody objects, because inflation is deemed to be bad thing which must be controlled, which is certainly true. However, under this cover of necessity, a cure has been imposed that causes infinitely greater destruction than the most severely rising inflation has ever caused. The cure, therefore, is the danger, and not the disease.

Technically speaking, inflation occurs when there is too much money chasing after too few goods. Then, the prices rise, and so the oligarchy loses its advantage, which it cannot tolerate. Inflation is also bad for long-term economic development of a nation, because of the instability it brings. In this light the oligarchy's controls appear benign. Indeed, many of the controllers themselves are thoroughly convinced that their actions are benign, as they have been blinded to the real principles of economy that naturally erase inflation. The proper cure for inflation is to develop the creative potential of humanity to such levels, that wealth, in terms of money, becomes inconsequential, so that everyone has the advantage that only the oligarchy now enjoys. This level can be reached, but not while love is starved at the bud.

There is no medium path possible. There is no medium path possible. There is either development and love, expressed in 'oil' and 'wine,' or there is oligarchism and death. Development and love are one and the same. Likewise are oligarchism and the forced dying of humanity. There is no mixing possible. The first column of the matrix for the Key of David is designed to unfold the unity of development and love, for God is Love, is the creative, infinite Principle coming to light.

---

**Nuclear Terrorism: a  
foundation for destroying love.**

The earliest revival of the Civil War war against the United States, by the oligarchy, can be traced back to the end of the second world war. Once the U.S. was no longer needed to save the European oligarchy from its Hitler policy, the U.S. nation became expendable. Thus the war against the U.S.A. was resumed immediately after World War II had ended in Europe, if not slightly before, which would soon become known as the Cold War.

The cold war against the United States appears to have begun in late March of 1945. At this time the war in Europe was drawing to a close, so that the U.S. itself could now be targeted for destruction by her own means.

A significant event took place at this time. The fire bombing of the Japanese cities was halted abruptly - which had destroyed Tokyo, Nagoya, Osaka, Kobe, Yokohama, Toyama, and many other cities. Japan had literally been bombed out of the war by this time. Near the end of March the reign of terror was suddenly stopped except for a minor rebombing of Tokyo on May 25. History suggests that this sudden halt in bombing was necessary in order to have a few cities left standing that would serve as a demonstration ground several months later and become household words the world over. The war had ended in Europe. Japan was the only territory left in the world where the bomb could be applied to usher in that dreadful new area of terrorism that followed. The cities that had been spared the fire bombing were Hiroshima, Kokura, and Nagasaki. Indeed, the war had to be kept going at all costs to maintain the availability of these cities for the use of the atom bomb that had not been operational at the time, and time was running out. Already, offers for a conditional surrender were coming out of Japan through the Vatican, conveyed by OSS field chief for Italy, Max Corvo. The U.S. had already won the war before the bombs were dropped, but there were circles who wanted them dropped for reasons beyond the scope of the war.\*26

The official story is that the use of the atom bomb against Japan was necessary to save American lives by shortening the war. Some historians suggest, however, that the use of the atom bomb has actually increased the American casualties of war, by delaying the acceptance of Japan's offer to surrender that had been made since June, conditional on guarantees for the safety of Japan's Emperor Hirohito, which was eventually accepted.\*27

The evidence suggests very strongly that the war with Japan was not brought to an end by the use of the bomb, but was delayed for the deployment of the bomb. The bomb simply had not been ready in June when Japan's conditional surrender was tendered. It wasn't even ready to be tested by then. The first test would

not take place until July 16th, after which it would take another twenty days to get it ready for the actual use when it was hastily dropped over Hiroshima, followed by a second drop three days later over Nagasaki (Kokura had been the actual prime target.) The very next day after the second drop Japan's condition for surrender were accepted, which were essentially the same as originally offered.\*28

As 1995 is the anniversary year of the use of the bomb against a real live target, the question arises why. In the spirit of Sherlock Holms, let us reason backwards to determine what would have been impossible to create in the postwar years without the powerful psychological effect that the use of the bomb has had on mankind. Lyndon LaRouche suggests in his essay, "How Bertrand Russell Became an Evil Man"\*29 that the United States government was systematically duped into producing and using a weapon so horrifying, that nations would surrender their sovereignty to a global arbiter of policy. Thus, as has already been indicated, the United Nations were created as a protective world-government umbrella under which the nations could feel safe, although it was structurally set up to take on the role of a global dictatorship such as it has become, staging the "final imperialism." The U.N. charter came into force Oct 24, 1945 with a membership of over 50 nations, just two and a half months after the dropping of the bombs.

While the U.N. charter was created on April 25, 1945, with the war virtually wrapped up, there would have been little incentive for a global acceptance of its dominant role had it not been for the dramatic impetus that the atomic bombs had supplied. This, however, only laid the foundation for the next step, the creation of a global financial dictatorship, the IMF, which was designed to be affiliated with the U.N. and was formally ratified and funded by March 1946. Its rule of brutality and inhumanity through usurious looting, austerity demands, and prevention of international economic development rivals the worst in human history. This is what over 250,000 people from Hiroshima and Nagasaki were deliberately sacrificed (murdered) for in, for without their blood these organizations might not exist, or exist merely as empty shells. It appears, however, that their precalculated murder may yet be avenged.

There is a great danger that the currently impending disintegration of the world financial will be used as an excuse to endow the U.N. and I.M.F. structures with total dictatorial powers, displacing the powers of the national governments in all but the most trivial areas. In fact, most national governments will be displaced in their totality as plans have already been prepared by the environmentalist movements to splinter Canada and the U.S.A. into numerous bio-specific miniature countries.\*30

When this long coveted goal of a total U.N. dictatorship (presently called Global Governance) is accomplished, as it likely will be in the wake of the global financial disintegration engineered by the IMF, the stage will be irreversibly set to proceed with the long talked about global population reduction with targets set to reduce the human population on this planet to the 1 billion level, involving the elimination of 4.5 billion people or 82% of the current population of the planet. One should not doubt that this level of brutality can be achieved, as the foundation for it has already been prepared under the presently U.N. sponsored Global Warming hoax for which all fossil fuel energy production is to be sacrificed, which provides currently 99.9% of all energy being produced on this planet.

That the will to go ahead with this utter brutality exists also, is amply evident by the hundreds of millions of people that are once again forcibly exposed to deadly diseases, such as malaria, of which many millions of people die again every year as the result of the ban of DDT pesticides with which mankind had once virtually conquered these insect born killer diseases. That this murderous resumption was intentionally sponsored for its killing potential is evident by the fact that during the ten year battle to have the DDT banned, no scientific proof could be brought forward for the supposed need for the ban which finally imposed for purely political reasons. Nor is there the slightest hesitation evident on the world scene today to stop the impending murderous effects of the ban of CFCs through which refrigeration will become unaffordable in the poor tropical nations where refrigeration is most needed to preserve food. The CFC hoax is currently expected to cost upwards to 40 million lives annually, but there are few who raise the slightest protest. Genocide has become quite an acceptable thing these days. The U.N. has seen to it that mankind has become comfortable with it. When those half a million people were butchered to death in Rwanda, the U.N. was there, but not to protect the victims and to stop the killing, but to observe the murdering. Genocide is the well established hallmark of the U.N.'s involvement around the world under its current elite leadership, and one can find no reason to believe that this trend will not be expanded once the U.N. leadership obtains its coveted total control over the world.

When this stage is reached, the quarter million people who were murdered with the bomb will be avenged as the same inhuman brutality that took their life has grown up to destroy their destroyer. But vengeance is bitter. It would far more meaningful if mankind were to honor those who were destroyed in Hiroshima and Nagasaki, by erasing the structures for which they their murder was committed, including all

other victims around the world that were subsequently murdered by the operation of these structures.

Whether this liberating effect can be achieved depends on mankind's alertness to the subtle movement on the political scene, and its scientific self-perception. It appears unlikely, however, without a scientific background (divine Science understood and acknowledged) - without grace in the human heart - that the people who have been so greatly wronged will be honored by eliminating that which their murder was designed to benefit. It is more likely that mankind will continue to view their murder as but a necessary consequence of war, and so block one of the few chances it has to save itself from the same fate. By its own decisive acting mankind will be justified, or by its own inaction, condemned.

The fact is, the bombs should never have been used. Few people disagree here. Their destructive effect was too well known. This knowledge was so extensive that it was used to strategically maximize the bomb's effectiveness against a city. Nor is there little credibility found in the argument that the second bomb was dropped for technical reason. From a technical standpoint there were two different types of bombs used (the first was a uranium bomb, and the second a plutonium bomb of a totally different design) which could be seen to account for the second use of the atom bomb, as a technological test. There is far more credibility in the argument that another reason for the use of the bomb against civilian targets was to victimize the American public, both mentally and physically, which had indeed resulted.

The use of the bomb ushered in the start of a continuing effort to destroy the moral conscience of America, which destruction would later be escalated through the escalation of the Vietnam War. The mental scars from this single atomic attack had escalated the meaning of the word inhumanity to new levels of horror. These scars have not healed to the present day. But that was not all that resulted. The use of this weapon against real life human beings enabled the launching of a nuclear arms terror campaign that would soon pit the world's mightiest nations against each other for mutually assured destruction.

It is one of the great ironies of history that President Franklin D. Roosevelt had conveniently died on April 12 of a cerebral hemorrhage, at this crucial juncture in world history at which the United States had served its purpose for the oligarchy, so that the inner destruction of the United States could now be set in motion. Roosevelt's successor, Harry Truman, was not the patriot that Roosevelt had been, but played the role of a weak figurehead who could be easily 'guided.'

Officially, it was his decision to drop the bombs. It is evident that the decision was made for him. The launching of the post-war nuclear terrorist game was evidently too firmly entrenched in the oligarchic policy structure to allow the use of the atomic bomb to be put off schedule. Harry Truman was a weak man, easily controlled by the two operatives assigned to the task, could be trusted to carry out the game as directed.

Joseph Stalin never believed that Franklin Roosevelt died of natural causes. "They poisoned your father, of course," he told Roosevelt's son Elliott during a 1946 interview of him for Look magazine, "just as they have tried to poison me. Your mother would not allow my representative to see evidence of that. But I know. They poisoned him." - "They? Who are they?" Elliott asked. "'The Churchill gang!" he roared "They poisoned your father, and they continue to try to poison me. The Churchill gang!"\*<sup>31</sup>

The nuclear terrorist game was not put on hold for even a minute to await the results, when on August 8 the Soviet Union declared its intention to enter the war against Japan. The second bomb was hastily dropped on August 9. Japan's surrender was accepted on August 10 on essentially the same terms it was originally offered in April, but the course of humanity was changed from this day forward. The global acceptance of the United Nations Organization became a reality that opened the door for the gradual surrender of the nation's sovereignty to a global dictatorship. After the bombs were dropped, no peace was won. To the contrary. The bombs that destroyed Hiroshima and Nagasaki were the opening salvo of a terrorist game designed to pressure all nations to acquiesce to oligarchic world-policy, and to cement this process of international subjection by which the oligarchic empires can be maintained. The first step towards this end was to isolate Russia, then to fight that nation by all means possible, as if it were the arch enemy of mankind.

The cold war confrontation could have easily been avoided, especially against the background of the cooperative Soviet/U.S. partnership that was developed throughout the second world war. Except the resulting peace and economic development was contrary to the oligarchy's plans for world domination and its depopulation plans. For the oligarchy, the arch enemy was not Soviet Russia, it was the republican spirit and technological capability of the United States of America. It had threatened the Empire. It needed to be destroyed. If any meaningful post-war peace were allowed, the background of Roosevelt's policies would have turned the U.N. into a **World Development Organization**, as indeed, Franklin Roosevelt had envisioned. In his last days, President Roosevelt was working on a "Food for Peace" project, a plan for deploying American technology

in an aid process to help make the hungry nations of the world self-sufficient in food, and to mobilize American agriculture to help feed the world towards this end. He was appalled at the backwardness and poverty in which the British, Dutch, and French colonial possessions had been kept, which were to be put under international supervision as a step to dismantle colonialism. According to Elliot Roosevelt, Churchill responded with rage: "I will never agree to the fumbling fingers of 40-50 nations prying into the existence of the British Empire... While there is life in my body, no transfer of British sovereignty will be permitted."

Even before the war broke out, Franklin Roosevelt was committed to help upgrade the status of all nations, not on the basis of colonialism, but on the basis of the sovereign nation-state. He formulated a declaration of "Four Freedoms" which were widely circulated. "In future days," he said, "which we seek to secure, we look forward to a world founded upon four essential freedoms."

---

**. \* The first is the freedom of speech and expression - everywhere in the world.**

**. \* The second is the freedom of every person to worship God in his own way - everywhere in the world.**

**. \* The third is the freedom from want - which, translated into world terms, means economic understandings which will secure to every nation a healthy peacetime life for its inhabitants - everywhere in the world.**

**. \* The fourth is freedom from fear - which, translated into world terms terms, means a worldwide reduction of armaments to such a point and in such a fashion that no nation will be in a position to commit an act of physical aggression against a neighbor - anywhere in the world.**

---

Back in 1941, he formally sought to have the British "sign on" to the principles of the "Four Freedoms" under the Atlantic Charter. He pointed out at a summit meeting "...I think I speak as America's President when I say that America won't help England in this war simply so that she will be able to continue to ride roughshod over colonial peoples." His demands were unmistakable, and Churchill's protests vehement:

"There can be no tampering with the Empire's economic agreements."

"They're artificial."

"They are the foundation of our greatness."

"The peace cannot include any continued despotism."

Elliot Roosevelt recounts the following outburst from Churchill: "Mr. President, I believe you are trying to do away with the British Empire... but in spite of that, you constitute our only hope." This was the tone that persisted throughout the war years.

Even while the war raged, Roosevelt devoted as great deal of his energies to plans for the postwar economic development of the world, including large scale infrastructural development of super-ports, international rail links, water development projects, including an economic development project for the middle east, and the greening of the Sahara which was even, then, technologically feasible. His vision for the postwar years also included an cooperative association with the USSR, which had been built up through the war years, which Churchill had totally opposed from the beginning. Churchill had actually supported Hitler and Mussolini until the late 1930, while Roosevelt had earlier tried to gain support for his idea to repudiate the Versailles Treaty and its onerous conditions that principally breed nationalist 'saviors' like Hitler. Had his counsel been heeded, which the British, the French, and people in his own government opposed, World War II might have never occurred.

When Franklin D. Roosevelt died on April 12, 1945, the entire structure of his elaborately built policies for a better, safer, and more prosperous world were immediately overturned. His political plans, his development plans, his plans for ending colonialism, never saw the light of day. His cooperative relationship with the Soviets was turned into confrontation, the British Empire was restored, and the United Nations organization was restructured into a tool for world domination, for serving British imperial interests.

The events that followed the death of President Franklin Roosevelt mirrored the tragic failure of the League of Cambrai that had been organized in the early 16th century to crush the Venetian oligarchy, that was hindered by 'diplomacy' in its final moments and prevented from fulfilling the assigned task. The problem in those days was a lack of political alertness by all parties involved. Thus, the slave trader of Europe was spared, who had its revenge soon thereafter in the Thirty Years War.

The death of Roosevelt's policies in 1945 was likewise the result of a lack of scientific political alertness. Franklin Roosevelt had failed in one crucial

era: he had failed in developing that cadre of a broad-based 'leadership' of men educated in the fundamental principles of classical humanism that stood at the core of his policies. He had failed to educate those around him, and those who would come after him, even the nation as a whole, of the universal history of man in which oligarchism had played a devastating role, the very role that he had fought against so vehemently. He had been a man who was accustomed to make the important decisions by himself. When he died, he left a vacuum which the oligarchy quickly filled.

Franklin Delanor Roosevelt has achieved enormously in his days as the 32nd President of United States of America, for which he deserves to be recognized as the greatest American President of this century. He understood how to use the power of the Presidency for the advancement of the nation, and how to organize the citizenry behind his programs, but he failed in that one final area of raising the universal political alertness to such a level that the momentum he had created could be maintained. Perhaps this was a failure of the nation as a whole. Perhaps political apathy was too deeply ingrained, as it still is. The fact remains, that countless millions have lost their life because that final necessary achievement had not been made, so that the world sank once again back into the darkness of rampant oligarchism.

Here, history is teaching us one fundamental lesson, that personal leadership is no substitute for universal discipline to Principle.

(The above details on the work of President Franklin D. Roosevelt were taken from an essay on the subject published in *The New Federalist* Aug 28/95 based on historic documents, speeches, transcripts, and eye-witness accounts, including Elliot Roosevelt's book *As He Saw It* -New York: Duell, Sloan and Pearce, 1946))

The cold war was whipped up through clever attitude manipulation in international politics, by which the U.S. was pitted against the emerging power of the Soviet Union for mutual destruction, which had the potential to either eliminate the two major independent nations of the planet in one go, or to render them impotent for global development as their productive and emotional strength was sapped by the Cold War.

The major apparent aim of the oligarchy was actually spelled out in the "Mutually Assured Destruction" doctrine under which the nuclear terrorist war against humanity was conducted. As it was, the plan succeeded on the economic front, which brought the physical danger to an end.

The plan first succeeded in the destruction of

Russia. In a sense, this destruction was Russia's own choice. The postwar destruction of Russia could not have been so easily arranged without the nuclear terrorist standoff that Russia had no choice but to respond to, and this game in turn could not have been so easily arranged without the psychological effect that the prior use of the bomb has had on the United States and the world. But Russia had been given a chance in later years to end the oligarchy's terrorist standoff. This historic opportunity was spoiled by the alertness and prompt action of principally one man, Lyndon H. LaRouche Jr., the philosophical author of what became state policy as the Strategic Defense Initiative under the Regan administration. He secured the U.S. government's support to invite the Soviet Union to join the U.S. in a cooperative development effort for a comprehensive global strategic defense measure against nuclear weapons. The plan was designed so that it could not fail. If the Soviets had agreed, the oligarchic terrorist game would have ended. And if they were to turn it down, as they did, and try to develop such a defense on their own, he calculated that their economy would survive for no more than five years. He calculated that in either case the arms race would end, which it did. The course Russia had chosen wrecked their economy and caused the fall of communism within the exact time-frame he had calculated it would take. History has proven him right.

This opportunity for a new start towards a new effort for the economic redevelopment of the world, especially the wrecked economies of the Soviet Block and the drained economy of the United States, was spoiled under the Thatcher/Bush leadership of the "New World Order" which set the stage not for economic development, but the development of anarchy. The East Block was subjected to IMF austerity and looting, and a free trade competition with the world that the depleted nations were unable to survive. Russia lost most of its industries in this fashion, and the population lost its support structures for living. In this vacuum organized crime set the stage for a developing anarchy that made the Soviet Communist years appear like heaven in comparison.

Lyndon LaRouche's intervention in the nuclear terrorist game, spoiled the game for the oligarchy somewhat. Immediately after his intervention he was criminally framed on Soviet requests, and convicted of a hastily created felony, and jailed together with five of his supporters which are still incarcerated today. None-the-less, his intervention reduced the chances for a global nuclear holocaust significantly, though not completely. With LaRouche tied up in jail, the oligarchy won a new victory. It restaged the old game on a new premise and reestablished its original objective

The nuclear danger that should have been history by now still lingers in the background, quite ominously in fact, and very much hidden from the public's attention. The newly created anarchy within one of the world's most heavily nuclear armed nations poses actually a much greater danger today than it ever did during the Cold War years. This danger is actually rather accurate as the Russian nation is driven into the twin evil of an escalating social catastrophe from an economic and financial breakdown, and the arms of organized crime which may already have acquired a nuclear capability from leakages out of the vast Soviet arsenal. James Dale Davidson from Strategic Investment services states in a Oct. 1995 public mailing that according to his sources over 30 tactical nuclear weapons are missing from that arsenal.

Whether that report is true or not is actually irrelevant in that it merely adds to the list of players while the game for creating anarchy is still on track and moving at considerable speed as most of the western nation are fast being drawn into the rule of anarchy through the financial disintegration. Japan has entered a deep depression, yet it was Japan that had in years past funded much of the deficits of the U.S. and other nations. When this funding ends, the overheated markets will set off a reaction that no one has the means to control, not even the U.N., which however will seek ever greater powers, that most likely will fuel the anarchy.

The major phase of the oligarchy's plan for its U.N. is evidently still on track. Under the cover of the cold war the two most powerful nations of the world have been rendered impotent. The moral respect that the U.S. had once enjoyed around the world as a force in defense of human value has long been eroded, and so has the luster of communism. There is very little left that assures discipline to principle of some sort that upholds the right of human beings to live. Whoever believes that the markets will continue to operate as they have, under the rule of anarchy, is wrong. He underestimates the ugliness of anarchy and completely ignores the reality that nothing can be consumed that is not created, and that nothing can be created without a widely based discipline to principle that anarchy negates. The Black Debt, as he calls the international indebtedness within the system that is fundamentally defective, may yet turn out to be the Black Death after all.

Under the rule of anarchy, terrorism is given a new face, and is driven by a new master. Anarchy may come to light as another one of the games that slipped out of the oligarchy's control, just as its Hitler game did, but it may not be reigned in as easily. Terrorism is actually too horrendous a concept to be fitted into the parable of the good Samaritan, and much more so is the relatively

larger scale terrorism of anarchy. The goal of oligarchic terrorism has been the destruction of the heart and soul of humanity, on which platform the Vietnam War was successful. Now the seeds sown will bear fruit. The only parable of Jesus that might apply here in gaging that final work of the oligarchy in modern times, is defined in the text that describes Christ Jesus's answer to the people who tried to destroy his influence and his work: "Ye seek to kill me, a man who has told you the truth.... Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him."\*32

Actually, the parable of the good Samaritan does not pertain here at all. Its focus is on individual attitudes. The focus of anarchy and its terrorism is in the realm of the collective experience of society. This is the subject of the second column. In the third dimension, the second column has been outlined by Mary Baker Eddy as "the Peaceful Sea of Harmony." This is the target that mankind needs to work towards if the great danger it faces today is to be averted.

Harmony, which manifests the order and development resulting from a universal discipline to Principle is the normal state of man's being which is so sharply under attack today, but which should be meticulously upheld. This goal of establishing discipline to Principle is reached through "perception" and "discernment" in the first column as represented by the Glossary terms EARS and EYES. It comes to light as defined by the river for the second column, defined as, "The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially." It comes to light through the definition of "woman" as divine idea, or humanity "clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."\*33

This Peaceful Sea of Harmony is not an automatic gift to humanity, even though it represents the norm of man's being. This natural state is one that needs to be constantly acknowledged and defended. A furnace needs to be stoked for it to produce heat. The spiritual capacities of man need to be recognized and applied for the natural advancement of humanity. Mankind will forever have the option to see its Christmas tree scene as a celebration of what has been, or to see it as a celebration of that spirit that Christ Jesus represented by which all obstacles are overcome. The question of anarchy is tied to this choice.

The circumstances surrounding Franklin D. Roosevelt's death, the timeliness of it that literally assured the use of the atomic bombs, and the background of the strong controversy if not a rift between his vision for a post-war world industrial development, and

Churchill's objective to rebuild the British Empire, would suggest that President Roosevelt did not die of natural causes, but fell victim to some plot. There exists no evidence for this, however. While it is true that his death caused a shift in policies that set a new course for historic trends, that closed the door on the future Roosevelt had envisioned for the world while it brought the path of history directly into line with oligarchic goals, one must accept that such coincidences do happen. Thus, Stalin's charges must be seen as groundless.

This raises the point as to whether a nation or the world is destined to be moved with the rise and fall of its ablest leaders. The answer to this question must ultimately be in the negative. The strength of society should not be so poor that the death of a single man who understood something about the nature of reality, can change the direction of history. The fact that it did happen points to a deeply fundamental lack in public conscience and in understanding what really determines a nation's prosperity. The nation as a whole should have stood where Franklin D. Roosevelt had stood. It should have stood beside him. Instead, it stood nowhere.

The intervention that Lyndon LaRouche has pursued for the advancement of human civilization, and still is pursuing, reflects the necessity for uplifting public consciousness to the apprehension of fundamental principles - and this not in any religious sense. He represents on the scene of public policies what the woman represents in the painting "Christian Science Healing," in Christ and Christmas. He represents the authority of an individual pointing to the fundamental underlying principles of infinity on which human existence rests, and by which it can be protected and raised higher.

Without this fight for the inalienable rights of man for freedom from domination and subjection, humanity will not rise from its sick-bed into which oligarchism has placed it, but it will die therein. Anarchy is that sick-bed.

Perception and discernment are the soul of humanity, without these humanity is dead. Without these the Peaceful Sea of Harmony will be a lifeless sea of subdued anguish. The oligarchy sees man as a glorified worm to be dealt with to the best advantage. Lyndon LaRouche, in contrast, speaks of man as "made in the image of the Creator," and has devoted his life to lifting mankind out of the degrading syndrome of being manipulated like it were a worm towards its self-destruction. This upwards moving enthusiasm, and work to expose the hidden networks of human devolution, is an example of raising the theoretical platform of the matrix for the Key of David into the third dimension of application, pointing towards the "The Peaceful Sea of

Harmony" as an achievable possibility, even a new cultural, scientific, and technological renaissance for mankind.

The collective consciousness of Truth, however, finds its foundation in the divine nature that is reflected in man, which leads us into the third column, labeled Christianity. Indeed, there is a link between these two columns provided by Mary Baker Eddy through the painting that connects them, that shows a patient in a sick-bed that is enormous proportions (as wide and broad as humanity) rising in response to scientific Christian healing. In this column we find the foundation for dealing with the nuclear terrorism of the last fifty years. It is as though Mary Baker Eddy had anticipated the great need of today.

One of the major items that pervades this column is the quality of grace: "Give us grace for today, feed the famished affections." This statement is Mary Baker Eddy's response to the Lord's Prayer's stanza "Give us this day our daily bread." This grace is needed in honoring the victims of Hiroshima and Nagasaki by removing the structures from the face of the earth for which they have been murdered, which have brought mankind to the brink of destruction. Here, literally, lies mankind's daily bread as these structures powerfully prevent the required economic activities and development around the world that support human existence. The verse for this painting ends:

Christ comes in gloom;  
And aye, with grace towards you and me,  
For health makes room."

The idea of grace pervades the whole column. We find the idea reflected again in the verse for the next painting that shows the contrast of the spiritually inspired child to the old man of wisdom whose Bible is closed.

"Thus olden faith's pale star now blends  
In seven-hued white!  
Life, without birth and without end,  
Emitting light!"

Mary Baker Eddy points scientifically to the source of the power that can change the course of humanity into channels of progress, which is not found in the elite but in the hearts of the smallest of humanity, those who have not been polluted with elitism and oligarchism, or those who have reached this stage again through scientific discoveries of what underlies reality. Mary Baker Eddy chose a biblical text as title for the painting: The text is attributed to Christ Jesus: "I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast

revealed them unto babes." Here is where the power lies. The little child in the painting has the textbook of the science of Christianity in her lap, open.

The power that changes the world lies not in the halls of democratic institutions that have no power in themselves. It lies in the depth of human consciousness, in grace. For as long as this light remains dark, the the U.N. and its IMF remain secure and mankind remains in danger of an impending collapse of civilization that is systematically destroyed from its foundation up.

As we move upwards in the third column we deal with the Adam dream, the blue print for mental manipulation, with the painting "treating the sick." Here, ironically, the object is not to revive the patient. In the painting, the patient does not rise. The object is for the Adam mythology, a mythology of pathetic primitivism and thought manipulation, to be treated to extinction. This symbolizes the need to extinct the mythology behind the U.N. and IMF structures, which is founded on the most brutal mental manipulation ever unleashed, and has continued this course for half a century, and now stands ready to assume total control.

The final painting in this column bears the title "Christian Unity." It presents the alternative to the psychologically created U.N. unity, built on murder, deceptions, unfolding into destructive repression and genocide. The foundation of "Christian Unity" is the universality of Truth, the scientific discoveries of fundamental principles by which mankind has raised its civilization and demonstrated its nature as being created in the image of God. Here, security and progress can be found, and the night of terrorism be brought to an end.

With this in mind, having looked at the broad picture, let's look at the next column in respect to the many details that deserve to be noted, that pertain to the theme.

---

## Responding to the oligarchic destruction of love.

The path is alertness. The action is to reestablish national sovereignty. The goal is to undo all the damage that oligarchic structures have produced.

Political alertness is not an option that one might choose to ignore with impunity. It is a fundamental

necessity for human existence. It is infinitely more valuable than money in the bank. Money cannot raise the status of living of a nation. The status of living evolves from within. The great tragedy that the destruction of moral culture has inflicted in the lives of people in the wake of the Vietnam War project has reduced the standard of living to very low levels indeed, to near barbaric standards interlaced with the glorification of sex and personal gratification, the proliferation of mind destroying so-called music in which there is but noise, rhythmic pounding, and a great emptiness of beauty, and a culture where the most sensitive of a society, its youth, is poisoned with dope, tobacco, liquor, and other narcotics that destroy both the mind and the body.

For this self-rehabilitation of society to begin, the damage and its cause must first become fully understood, which is no easy task. For this we must go back to beginning to the mythology that strove to create the world-empire dictatorship in which the Vietnam War project was but another stepping stone. We need to recognize the role of Bertrand Russell in the glorification of the idea of the One World Government dictatorship as a force to rule all nations with the iron hand of elitist and superior military force. We need to understand his role in "guiding" the U.S. during World War II into engaging research for the construction of the atomic bomb, the one super-weapon so frightfully horrific in its effect as to drive the nations to seek cover under the shield of a United Nations Organization that would rule all humanity from this point on. For this goal the bomb was created. It wasn't created in a race with Adolf Hitler's scientists. The secret services knew full well that the atom bomb wasn't on Hitler's agenda, or within his capability. Nor were the two prototypes, that the Manhattan Project had produced, dropped on civilian cities in Japan as a means to end the war quickly, or to save a million of American lives. Japan had already offered its surrender long before the bombs were dropped, on terms that were accepted the very next day after the bombs had been dropped.

The thought is revolting that the populations of two cities were sacrificed for the express purpose to usher in Russell's new age of terrorism that would drive the nations of the world to surrender portions of their sovereignty to the already chartered U.N. organization which shortly thereafter found new universal acceptance. Bertrand Russell certainly has had sufficient influence to assure that President Truman, who was an easily influenced man, would follow 'orders.'

In order to reverse the oligarchy's destruction of love in human consciousness, the sacrifice of the cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki must be acknowledged, and the life of the people who were sacrificed for this

purpose be honored by eradicating the entire U.N. system for which the people were murdered, including the U.N.'s sister organization, the IMF. This step is also necessary for another reason, the more fundamental reason that the makeup of the U.N. is oligarchic in nature as it imposes the rule of a few (an installed elite) over many, which takes us further and further away from the principles of democracy, of government by the consent of the governed, and exposes the nations to an elitist dictatorship with ever increasing powers and diminishing recourse for the self-defense of a nation. The disregard for human life in respect to Hiroshima and Nagasaki that generated the U.N.'s wide appeal, has become also the hallmark of its involvement in its many activities in areas of population control, of war, of genocide, of financial shock therapy, of forced underdevelopment, etc..

In this fundamentally oligarchic organization, the principle of the rule of a few over many has been elevated in leaps and bounds, negating the fundamental proposition on which the highest platform of civilization had been founded, that all men are created equally and in the image of God. The sacrifices that were demanded of the people of Hiroshima and Nagasaki will be honored when people the world over will stand up in times of election and ask their candidate about their willingness to withdraw their nation from the U.N. and judge the fitness of the candidates accordingly. Moreover, the sacrifice of these people's life should not be allowed to have been in vain, but should serve as a catalyst to eradicate the principle of oligarchism as a whole, right across the globe, together with its world-wide structures and organizations that have served in the destruction of Nagasaki and Hiroshima for the creation of the U.N. dictatorship. The sacrificing of the people of Hiroshima and Nagasaki should be remembered by setting up in their honor, out of the ashes of the U.N., an international development clearing house through which technology transfers and other forms of support can flow for the economic development of humanity.

The only meaningful response to the oligarchy's destruction of love in human consciousness is to develop a full scale appreciation of the true nature of man and man's potential for infinite growth. We need to develop that love that drives the development of tomorrow's technologies, the unlocking of newer and greater resources for living that have never been touched on before. It should never be said again that 15% of the world's people use consume 85% of the world's produced resources. It should be said instead that all nations on the planet have developed the means to access and utilize resources as the most advanced nations on the globe had once achieved. Mankind is not limited by any real lack of available resources, but is limited by its unwillingness to develop the available resources for its

use. Already, modern technology of nuclear power, through the fast breeder reactor, has given mankind access to affordable energy resources that are sufficient to supply the current world need for energy many times over for billions of years to come, until the earth becomes consumed when the sun enters its next stage and becomes a red giant.

The development potential of the human intellect is well illustrated in James Cooper's novel, *The Crater*. Its story begins with a shipwreck like the famous novel, *Robinson Crusoe*. But Cooper's setting is not a lush tropical jungle where the earth provides everything of value according to the old feudalist ideology. Cooper's setting is a barren volcanic island, and all that is brought to it some seed, rescued from the ship, and a few domesticated animals. Even the soil in which the seeds were to be planted had to be created out of volcanic ash and bird droppings. And so, through the use of intelligence, the barren land becomes turned into a garden rich with life. In the end, unlike *Robinson Crusoe*, who never goes back to his island, Cooper's adventurers return, and they return with a whole lot of people in order to further develop the island under a form of republican government in which all are acknowledged as equal in value.

As the most minimal beginning of mankind's rededication to life, instead of to starvation, it needs to take immediate measures to restart the production of the life-giving and life-protecting pesticide DDT, and the life-supporting CFC refrigerants, which have been banned, and restart the world's nuclear energy development that decades of darkness have put on hold. The nuclear energy development needs to be pursued not as a means to curb CO<sub>2</sub> emissions which are of no importance as the global warming theory is a hoax. This energy development is required in order to open the horizon of mankind to unlimited resources and the associated boundless potential for creating infrastructures for living and for the production of food.

With this in mind one needs to look at the river of the second column, defined as "The rights of woman acknowledged morally, civilly, and socially," and the paintings that unfold in this column. Then, the Christmas tree scene of the painting *Christmas Eve* stands symbolically for a beginning. It doesn't celebrate anymore a bright moment of spiritual renaissance that had once been and is no more, but celebrates instead the beginning of an unfoldment of endless horizons. In the next painting upwards on the matrix, we are confronted with a spark of an scientific idea that is poised to awaken humanity, in the form of a young boy. The next painting in line bears the title "*Christmas Morn*" which presents a scene of culture, peace, and development, as well as a scene of scientific perception

and discernment in the shape of two angels in flight. The next higher painting, still, in the column, presents the full capability of scientific Christian healing as a woman clothed in white garment who consciously represents the biblical image of mankind as "a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars."<sup>34</sup> Does one need to say more?

## Chapter 3: (column 3)

# Love, versus the Destruction of Consciousness

Some parts of the oligarchy's war against mankind goes a step beyond simple thought control. It's focus is of consciousness destruction. As has been brought out before in exploring the subject of thought control, the manipulation of consciousness can go much deeper than mere control. This deeper attack may be seen as a strategic assault on the ability of consciousness to be conscious of the truth. The banning of the CFCs, for instance, appears to prove this potential.

The enormous potential of this ban, for the destruction of human life, which is estimated to reach a rate of killing six-hundred times greater than all the American casualties suffered in the entire Vietnam War of more than ten years of fighting, which is to be repeated year after year, has already been achieved. The commitment has been made. Mankind has not only committed itself to this madness, willingly, but this commitment is reaffirmed periodically during U.N. conferences designed for this purpose. The destruction of consciousness has reached so deep that the large scale destruction of human life no longer means anything. The murdering is accomplished as it was in the Third Reich, by enactment of policy carried out quietly in the background. And it is still done for 'noble' causes.

In the case of the CFC ban, the advertised goal is no longer merely to save the world from communism. The goal has been escalated to saving the earth, for which purpose unlimited sacrifices can be, and are demanded. Strangely, almost no one objects. What would have never been possible by force, has become possible by ideological means and is hailed as a step of progress.

This escalation creates an ideal setup which gives the oligarchy free reign over the life of humanity. The environmental conscience of mankind has become so deeply abused that it has been possible under its influence to negate the value of human existence to zero, and to turn it into a negative factor. In very real terms, mankind has put itself onto the scrap heap for environmental dictates that have no footing in reality.

A dangerous mythology has been created in whose name the love of mankind for one another is cruelly sacrificed. For saving the earth (which is not in danger), virtually any sacrifice is allowed and accepted. The most exotic demands are being put forward, with evermore horrendous killing potential, and they are put forward with great zeal, even religious fervor, and always in total opposition to the scientific realities of the case. These ideologies are openly promoted by the bidding of the oligarchy which commands the game of human devolution, and directs its players.

In this larger game, the CFC ban is barely more than an overture. This ban, which was resisted for ten years, was evidently required to 'devolve' the consciousness of mankind to such lower levels where the real sacrifices could be demanded that were ushered in under ozone depletion myth, and the global warming myth. With CFC ban, a second stage was launched in the war on mankind for which the environmental conscience is abused, which was dramatically less resisted. Today, the war is staged on two fronts simultaneously. One front is characterized by the demanded splintering of the United States and Canada into nine separate autonomous regions, according to bio-unique characteristics, mostly according to the landscape, supposedly for bio-diversity protection. In reality, if this type of fracturing is achieved, which is vigorously pursued throughout the world in various forms, it will most certainly close the door to any meaningful economic redevelopment of the nations, possibly forever. The fragments, then, become economically impotent little colonies to the world-wide feudal system that already rules all nations financially through the I.M.F..

The second front is more directly destructive. Here the attack is against the most fundamental support structure for human living, namely mankind's energy production and energy use. On this front the "Global Warming" ideology is used to deprive humanity of its economic back-bone: its energy use.

This front is officially disguised as a fight against greenhouse gases in the atmosphere that are said to cause global temperatures to rise and the polar ice caps to melt, which would raise the ocean level and flood all low lying regions. Since no global warming has actually occurred, nor is likely to occur, the real aim of the game comes to light as but a veiled plan to dramatically reduce the use of fossil fuels on this planet, and yes, also to stop the breeding of cattle.

The burning of fossil fuels creates carbon dioxide (CO<sub>2</sub>), which also happens to be the largest component of the greenhouse gases in the atmosphere. It is also a

fact that there are other greenhouse gases in the atmosphere that are generated by human activities, such as methane, which is generated by the digestive processes in the stomachs of cows that the society breeds, which do indeed emit 50 million tons of such greenhouse gases into the atmosphere each year. It is even a fact that the greenhouse gases have minutely increased since the beginning of the industrial revolution 150 years ago. It is not a fact, however, that the earth's average temperature has increased, or will increase as the computer models predict that are used to justify the global warming scare.

These greenhouse gases have become such universal villains as to cause global warming, changing weather conditions, record colds spells, record hot spells, flooding, drought, storms, even forest fires, apart from causing the polar ice caps to melt. These are mythological claims, for no scientific evidence supports them. How could the polar ice caps possibly melt by a 2-4 degree rise in global temperature, should this miraculous occur, as they reside in a near permanent deep freeze with an average temperature of 35 degrees below zero? And even if they were to melt, the melting of the northern ice cap would not raise the ocean levels one millimeter, as the entire ice cap floats in the sea. This can be easily verified. Fill a glass with ice cubes, add water to the brim, then watch. As the ice melts, not a drop will spill from the glass. The water level won't rise. It can't.

The consciousness of mankind is challenged by a treacherous mythology to give up its most valued support systems for living: its energy use. A subtle kind of terrorism is being conducted, here, that is not intended to save mankind from the effects of some mythological flooding, which will never occur, but is instead intended to unleash the greatest killing spree in history. Without today's energy intensive technologies, that are nearly all powered by fossil fuel energy, only the minutest portion of the present world population can be supported. Without the use of fossil fuels, farming collapses, transportation collapses, electric energy production collapses - a total collapse of the world's industries will take place, without which the present population density cannot be maintained.

The world's precious environmental conscience has been so radically abused, as to enable murder through poverty on a scale never before encountered in history. It has become possible by ideological means to achieve what could never be achieved by force. This type of perversion of consciousness has been found throughout history to be the most ideal tool for waging war against mankind. A hundred years ago, this method was used to so distort the nationalist conscience throughout Europe that the European nations reached at each other's throat

and murdered one another in a most grotesque military holocaust that became to be known as World War I. The goal was to save the feudal empire from economic competition.

Today's war is not much different. In this war the environmental conscience is abused as a driver with which mankind is induced to destroy its most vital technologies that support human existence. With the ban of the DDT pesticide, mankind's weapon against malaria was destroyed and a vital factor in protecting crops was eliminated. With the ban of the CFC refrigerant, cold storage food protection and air conditioning was brought under attack. With the "Global Warming" myth mankind's red-meat supply has been put under attack, and mankind's energy production. As of late, methyl bromide has been added to the list, which is scheduled to be eliminated in the near future. According to a report in *The New Federalist*, methyl bromide is used in agriculture as a soil fumigant before planting, where it kills nematodes, insect larvae, and fungi that would attack and kill young seedlings. "Crop yields are increased by 500% as a result of using methyl bromide,"<sup>35</sup> the paper reports. This vital substance is scheduled to be eliminated under the "Ozone Hole" myth. What the result will be when a 500% yield increase can no longer be maintained in an environment of escalating food shortages is not hard to figure out. Countless people will die, especially in the poorer countries whose food is already being exported to the richer nations, such as in Mexico, while its children die of starvation. This is the true face of mankind's cruelly abused environmental conscience.

In real terms, the greenhouse gases and methyl bromide pose no danger. Methyl bromide is a simple atom, made up of carbon and hydrogen. It occurs naturally. Much of it comes from the oceans where marine microorganisms produce 300,000 tones of it per year. Methylation is their way to eliminate hazardous substances. Shutting down mankind's use of this substance would not eliminate it from the atmosphere. It would merely reduce its presence by a small margin, while it would reduce mankind's food supply dramatically and cause wide spread induced starvation and death.

Neither are the greenhouse gases the villain they are made out to be. The greenhouse gases are part of the planet's natural system. Without the greenhouse gases the earth would be frozen at night like Mars is, at -270 degrees F., and become a boiling hot furnace during the day with temperatures in excess of +212 degrees F. The effect of the greenhouse gases is to maintain a balance. While it is true that the CO<sub>2</sub> content of the earth has risen over the last 150 years from 280 parts per million to 340 parts per million, the expected global

warming of 2 to 4 degrees F. that the computer models would predict for such an increase, has not happened. The historical increase in the concentration of the greenhouse gases, also is barely above the natural variations with shifts in the 20% range. The dynamics of the atmosphere are evidently still poorly understood. Neither are the man-made CO<sub>2</sub> gases the chief source of the observed increases or variations. The oceans, for instance, contain 50 times as much CO<sub>2</sub> dissolved in sea water, than the atmosphere does.\*<sup>36</sup> Variations in ocean currents and temperatures over geological cycles, evidently, have a significant effect on the ocean's impact on changing CO<sub>2</sub> cycles in the air.

If one considers the total absence of any evidence of global warming resulting from changing CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations (outside the range of natural variations), one can find no justification to demand draconian measures for the elimination of the minute man-made contribution to the greenhouse gases. For instance, the 50 million tons of greenhouse gases that America's cows contribute each year to the atmosphere are dwarfed by the 50 billion tons of such greenhouse gases that the world's termites generate annually by their particular digestive processes.

In order to gain a perspective of the demanded curtailment in human activity that is demanded by the world's sadly abused environmental conscience, and the physical reality that shows no impending environmental catastrophe nor doom, one needs to step back and take an overview of what is happening here.

On one side one sees the scientific evidence that the greenhouses gases surrounding the earth have not been sufficiently disturbed over the last 150 years to cause any measurable global warming, much less a corresponding increase that relates to the projected warming of 2-4 degrees F over the next decade. In contrast to the non-existing threat, one hears demands for a dramatic curtailment in the world's beef-production, in global energy production, etc, all for the supposed sake of reducing the tiny man-made portion of the world's green-house gases. Enormous costs are involved if these radical demands are to be met. The possible extend of these costs is too immense to be estimated. The elimination of animal protein derived from beef and dairy products, which is the major source of animal protein for humanity, is bound to have enormous consequences on human living as no true substitute exists. After all, in the life of countless people, "Beef, is what's for dinner" either in the form of meat or dairy products.

A vastly greater impact on human living, however, is destined to result from the demanded curtailment in world energy production in order to eliminate the CO<sub>2</sub>

derived from burning fossil fuels. It should be noted at this point that the world's environmental movements are totally opposed to any project for replacing the energy resources to be eliminated, with increases in nuclear energy development. Instead of opening this door to a meaningful economic development of the world, a total reduction in energy use is demanded, or at the very least an unimaginably dramatic cut as a starter.

When the question is asked what shall people heat their homes with, or cool them in the summer, if the use of fossil fuels is to be dramatically curtailed or banned totally, one is pointed to solar energy or Gasohol. The problem is, that energy derived from solar cells or Gasohol has a negative factor. It takes more energy to produce a solar cell than the cell can generate in its entire lifetime. Likewise, it takes a greater amount of energy input in farming and production to create Gasohol, than the finished Gasohol can give back. What is demanded by the environmental campaign against fossil fuel burning, is the most far reaching shutdown of energy use on this planet. Energy use is the backbone not only of individual living in modern cities, but is also the backbone of the world's commerce and transportation, and most of all agriculture. The interrelationship between energy use, economic activity, and potential population density is so tight, that the dramatic curtailment that is demanded would precipitate a total collapse of the support structures for human living. The destruction of human life would escalate very quickly to levels that no one can accurately estimate.

It is through energy intensive technologies that mankind has been able to achieve the present levels of population density. Large amounts of energy are required to drive the technologies by which we live; the technologies that are required to create our food, to process it, to transport it, to create housing, education, culture, and all that which creates a civilization, and the resources for this high standard of living that the earth, by itself, cannot provide. If one withdraws energy production from this scene, which is the lifeblood of the support structure that provide all our human needs, the potential population density on the planet begins to collapse very quickly in a biological holocaust that no human being can yet imagine. And this collapse will occur not only in the poor tropical country where it is happening already, or among the poor and elderly in Western nations where the needed social supports are already being withdrawn. The murderous effect of this presently unfolding holocaust is certain to pale the effects of all the wars in history into insignificance.

This killing potential, evidently is the real aim of the game which the ideologically 'guided' environmental movements around the world are induced by the oligarchy to play. The oligarchy doesn't quite admit to

the game yet, except in the area of education, where it staunchly insists that no more than 5% of the population need to be educated.

The demands that underlie the "Global Warming" and the "Ozone Hole" campaigns show dramatically that the environmental conscience of mankind is being drawn into a most grotesque form of global genocide imaginable. If the game is allowed to play itself out, as it played itself out in the early years of this century when an entire continent of people were ideologically induced to cut each other to pieces, billions of people will perish in this new war by the very forces they have been induced to eagerly unleash against themselves. When the dust settles, feudalism will rule the earth once more and mankind will find itself at a very low state of living, bound to toil and slavery, with a correspondingly short life expectancy.

That today's environmental war against mankind is not based on anything real, but is part of an ideological strategy that the faintest notion of truth can unravel, has become rather evident at the December 1995 conference in Vienna under the aegis of the U.N. Environmental Program (UNEP). The conference was convened to reinforce the international commitment to Montreal Protocol that banned the CFCs, which is now extended to soon include the current replacements of the CFCs (the HCFCs), and methyl bromide. At this conference an incidence took place that stunned many of the delegates. A duly registered representative of the 21st Century Science and Technology magazine, and the Executive Intelligence Review magazine, like his counterpart from Greenpeace, distributed informational material of his publishers on the ozone question. The difference was, that this material was critical of the ozone depletion myth and its authors and controllers, and presented contrary facts. What stunned the delegates was the brutality of U.N.'s response, which deployed armed guards to remove that press member from the floor, and then fanned out and confiscated all visible copies of the materials given out in an unprecedented armed censorship operation.\*37

This dramatic U.N. Blue Helmet censorship which aimed to eliminate opposing viewpoints, presentations of fact, and contrary scientific evidence, reveals the false foundation on which the entire antipopulation pyramid is founded that the environmental conscience of mankind has been cleverly induced to support. It reveals that the motivating factor behind the draconian demands on mankind, as not being founded in anything real, so that an ounce of truth becomes a dangerous poison to it. Wherever truth is banned, or an honest interchange of ideas and knowledge is prevented, mankind is in grave danger.

This danger is real. The resulting death toll of the CFC ban is expected to reach levels 40 times the level of killing that the crazed Adolf Hitler had achieved in his infamous death camps during World War II. By its act of censorship, the U.N. organization also reveals its own antipopulation platform, and its real relationship to humanity. The U.N.'s official violent reaction against the truth reveals the underlying lie on which the Montreal Protocol, and what it is based on, are founded. Only lies need to be protected from the truth. In time, the Montreal Protocol will crumble as anything does which must be shielded from the truth by force. Rome's empire fell, and so did Hitler's, as will any other in which the truth is shunned.

The question that concerns mankind, is how many people will loose their life in the organization's current attack on mankind before the natural collapse of its false power structure takes place. It is sad, also, to note how such honored institutions as the Nobel Price committee, respected universities, and even America's NASA, have allowed themselves to become partners in the game. The saddest of these is the distortion of the Nobel Price. Alfred Nobel has specified in his will that the Price be used to honor those who have benefitted mankind. This wish is cruelly betrayed. By official admission, the 1995 Nobel Price, which honors the "inventors" of the ozone depletion theory, has been intentionally used as a political tool to stifle the growing opposition to the ozone depletion (fraud) in the scientific community. He stated that the selection of the recipients was made to "put a rest to the debate on whether the ozone hole really is a result of CFCs,"\*38 and said that he hoped it "will put some pressure on the participants," of the Vienna conference of the Montreal Protocol signatories in December that year. Thus, the prize has become used as an instrument to further the destruction of humanity, which makes the honor of receiving it a dubious honor, indeed.

The environmentalist's war on human living is a cascading nightmare that is based not on science and real physical imperatives, but on a sick ideology which has its roots in the oligarchy's traditional eugenics policy for dramatic population reduction. This policy had amply manifested itself in the English Poor Laws of earlier times where the very idea of social support structures was shunned - an ideology which regards man as a useless worm, or as it is put in today's language: a destructive parasite on the planet.

The game that is played today is no longer based on mere thought control. Its aim appears to be the destruction of people. It employs every pretense possible, for turning the lights out on humanity, towards a new, long, dark age of poverty in which the oligarchy's feudalism and colonialism shall rule the world once

more. Already, each single day, 33,000 children under the age of five are murdered by means of enforced economic underdevelopment. Their deaths bear testimony to mankind's current willingness, and readiness, to accept ever larger measures of genocide for "noble causes" of which they can be evermore easily convinced. This regression towards embracing genocide is not the outcome of manipulative intervention. Evidently, it has a deeper cause, namely the long term and gradual destruction of one of the most fundamental functions of human consciousness. The evidence suggests that this destruction has now been achieved.

It is not surprising in light of the widely committed to destruction of human living, which the environmental terrorist ideology is actively promoting throughout the world, that such a policy movement has its roots in the original peace movement of the Vietnam War project for the destruction of the U.S. nation from within. The peace movement was created specifically on a foundation that was designed to promote the destruction of rational consciousness. Over the years, this seed planted so long ago has grown and shown its worth as an efficient and highly effective motivator for worldwide terrorist ideologies (and movements) against the process of human living. This pseudo-scientific terrorist ideology is operating movements with enormous zeal and cunning, idealizing civil disobedience, criminal actions, sabotage, obstruction, disrespect for the law, even murder, and the threat of murder. The current U.S. President, William Clinton, may hold a world record in death threats received per term in office. Except all these are but minor parameters that merely set up the stage. They are not even the aspects that justify the definition of terrorism. The modern terrorism that cuts deeply to the heart of humanity wears a civil face and operates in silent manners. It is a terrorism that builds on the destruction of consciousness. It is not by accident, therefore, that the 1995 Nobel Prize had been made into a mental weapon targeted at mankind's scientific consciousness.

This weapon supports a war against mankind that plays on fear, like any terrorist movement does. It aims at destabilizing not only the nations, physically, but much more so mentally, scientifically, and technologically, on which mankind's physical existence depends. Out this silent movement the antipopulation ideology draws its actual terror that unfolds quickly into the murdering of millions of human beings whose life-support becomes suddenly withdrawn or prevented by policy actions which have become enabled by the movements that force destruction upon any normal human consciousness. By this effect, the true nature of the ideology of environmental terrorism must be judged. It operates not with knives of guns, but with infinitely more effective means.

If one looks at the escalating effects that this movement has already achieved, the nature of its terrorism becomes plain, which so far has already destroyed more human lives than all other terrorist actions throughout history, combined, including wars. And still, what we have seen to date is but the first bar of an overture compared to what its yet to come.

The sad thing is, people go into ecstasy over the hypothesis of the so-called Global Warming, and demand action without the slightest notion as to what they really demand. Most people who have lend their voice to the chorus that has demanded the ban of the DDT pesticides would be abhorred if they realized the enormity of the senseless killing and suffering that they have endorsed, which is going on hourly, daily, year after year, effecting many millions of people, imposing unspeakable agonies and painful unnecessary deaths. Here, the normal human quality of grace and compassion should force an instant retraction. Except, this vital human quality that would compel such a response has been killed, or put to sleep.

Still one can see a glimmer of hope. The manner in which the Montreal Protocol is upheld by force of scientific censorship, suggests that a parallel development is unfolding to the stockmarket which is kept from crashing by means of intense manipulation. For two months now, the market has been flat, except for huge short term gyrations that would have made headline banners in more normal times. These can be seen as very evident indications that the market is being manipulated into recovery the moment that the slightest sign of a collapse is seen. These recoveries are frequent, and no doubt expensive, which means that they cannot be carried on indefinitely. In the mean time inflation takes hold as the central banks have turned on the printing presses. For this two month period that the market has been flat, long term bond prices have already dropped by an equivalent of 650 points on the Dow Jones index. Still higher treasury yields will make this drop worse by the day. Once the stockmarket trend becomes negative, the flood that has inflated the market will turn to greener pastures. Except, the money doesn't exist that can sustain the present stock values in a high outflow situation. That is when the market blows up, because there is nothing in it that justifies its values.

Crashes are the result of negative development systems that leverage up bubbles of growth that have no footing in reality. The time comes, as the stockmarket is about to demonstrate, when no manipulative effort in the world can keep its respective bubble afloat against the force of reality. The ideology that is characterized by the Montreal Protocol, by which mankind's refrigeration capability is under attack, and its food production is under attack, operates precisely as any

negative development system does. It creates a bubble built by artificial leverage. The desperate measures that have been resorted to lately in order to keep the bubble afloat, such as the Nobel Prize selection and the censorship events at the Vienna conference, indicate that a crash is quite near. The bubble is hollow. The hot air is gone that had inflated it. Reality is filtering in. There is a very good chance that the bubble will pop before too many people are murdered by its force.

Also, there is a very good chance that the collapse of this bubble will pop the DDT ban that is currently killing millions of people each year, and that the resulting ideological reversal will remove the blockage that prevents the kind of nuclear energy development that is needed to assure mankind's future in the wake of the world's dwindling petroleum supplies that should have been made obsolete long ago as an energy resource. There is even a chance that such an ideological reversal will pop the bubble of the feudal world-financial system that is driving the world ever deeper into poverty at the present time, that is destroying its industries, that is weakening its populations, that is breeding evermore new and exotic diseases. There is real hope that the orchestrated destruction of consciousness becomes unglued, as in the deepest recesses of thought the consciousness of man cannot never be destroyed. By it, man is forever safe and free. From this resource real safety and freedom can be established.

---

## Escalating the destruction of consciousness.

In order to understand the nature of the current ideological bubble, the DDT ban needs to be seen in perspective of the larger game that it is a part of. The first major action against mankind's support structures was the ideological war that was staged against a chemical called PCB, a liquid insulator and conductor of heat that was widely used in the electrical industry. The PCB had been created specifically for its extraordinary chemical stability, nontoxicity, nonflammability, nonexplosivity, and other ideal characteristics. These PCB based chemicals were the first to be attacked, partly because of their usefulness, but more so to gain a platform for further actions that can be set up in an area of minimal direct impact on the public, resulting from the ban. In order to force the ban through the legislative systems, the PCBs were said to become violent poisons when heated to 300 degrees C.

by way of releasing dioxins. For this potential "Hiroshima of Chemistry," as it has been advertised, countless billions of dollars have been spent in replacing all electrical components throughout the world in which PCBs were found, and billions more were spent to destroy the recovered PCBs. Naturally, these costs were paid for by the public, but these costs were paid gladly for the public thought that such actions were necessary to protect the life of people and the integrity of the environment.

Indeed, these vast sums would have been well spent if there had actually been a danger arising from the PCBs. Evidence suggests that the whole danger scenario was a hoax. The question has been asked why it was, that during an explosion at the ICMESA chemical plant in Sevesco, Italy, in June 1976, where the promised chemical catastrophe should have occurred, killing thousands of people, not a single victim could be found? The French scientist Haroun Tazieff, former French secretary of state for the prevention of natural and technological disaster, asked himself that question, as did others. So he did some searching for answers. He was surprised to learn, that contrary to his own perception, the PCBs weren't dangerous at all. He asked some questions about the supposedly dangerous dioxins that are produced when the PCBs are heated to above 300 degrees Celsius, which were said to be frightfully poisonous. He writes, "I learned that dioxins, according to the judgement of all the actual experts consulted (and the very knowledgeable Academy of Science), are not at all 'frightful' and have never, anywhere, killed anyone."\*39

He surmised that the PCB ban was imposed for financial reasons, as the patents on the extraordinary PCB molecule was about to run out, so that a new patented substitute could be introduced as a replacement with instant sales in the order of billions of dollars. This assessment may be partially correct. The historical chain of destruction that begins with the PCB ban, however, suggests that a much more deeply seated reason was evidently the real force behind the ban.

Once the PCBs were history, the war on the DDT and CFC chemicals began. It should be noted that the environmental ideology still brings the PCB topic up from time to time, demanding gargantuan cleanup measures, in order to maintain this foundational ideological bubble. It must also be noted that the eradications of the PCBs has had a minimal effect in real terms. It prevented no deaths, nor has the ban caused any deaths. The project has costed only money, although huge amounts of it, but the ban has destroyed no human lives.

Now, with this initial victory secured, the relative

innocence of the ideological war ended. The war on the PCBs served as a foundation for the next steps that in due course caused the death of millions of people.

The follow-on attack targeted the DDT pesticides, which likewise have never killed a single person as they were specifically developed for their extraordinary quality of being nontoxic to humans. With the first victory in the bag, this follow on ban was eventually successful after a ten year fight, while the costs incurred became infinitely greater. At this point, however, the public's consciousness had been sufficiently disabled so that it would accept the ban in spite of the murderous consequences.

The cost of the DDT ban is quite huge in financial terms, as the so-called replacement pesticides are much more expensive and less effective. Still, the financial cost is minute in comparison to the substantial losses in food crops that result from the ban. As the so-called replacement chemicals cannot prevent these losses, the losses in food production are killing millions of people annually through increased starvation. Some would call this murder. These losses need to be judged by the known production increases that were achieved when DDT was put into use in the U.S., where reliable data had been compiled, where "cotton, peanuts, and potatoes harvests increased 60-119 percent,... and the production of alfalfa seed increased from 300 to 600 percent."

On top of the indirect killing that results from the reduced protection of food crops, comes the more direct murdering of human beings as their prime defense against insect born diseases has been eliminated.

It is reported by some researchers that the banning of the DDT chemical is currently killing upwards to three million people annually in the world's tropical areas where insect born disease can no longer be effectively combated through insect control. Dr. Edward G. Remmer, president of the American Council for Science and Health stated in 1992, "The restricted availability of DDT results in over a million unnecessary deaths per year and 100 to 200 million cases of malaria in places such as Africa and India." The Executive Intelligence Review reports, "In India, before DDT, there were more than 100 million cases of malaria and the disease killed 2.5 million people each year. After the government initiated a DDT spraying program, the number of cases dropped to fewer than 100,000, with fewer than a thousand deaths per year."<sup>40</sup> A similar pattern was reported for Sri Lanka, with the added comment, "When the spraying stopped, the malaria rates again climbed into the millions."

Dr. J. Gordon Edwards, Professor of Entomology at San Jose State University in California, states, "If you

consider just malaria alone, we can say that at least 10 million people die yearly from Malaria. If you add in all the other preventable and treatable diseases which all take their toll, and then you add in starvation and malnutrition and the effects of general weakening, then directly or indirectly 100 million men, woman, and especially children die every year as a result of the successful anti-DDT campaign."

Dr. Dixy Lee Ray states in her 1993 book, *Environmental Overkill* p.76, "DDT prevented more human death and disease than any other man-made chemical in all of human history."

The real reason for the ban, as a certain Dr. Remmer points out, is not to save human life and health. He stated in 1992, "Most of those opposing DDT today have a strong anti-science, anti-population orientation, calling either for zero population growth or a reduction to 1 billion persons globally. To these individuals, the restricted availability of DDT furthers their intended policy of genocide."

Dr. Dixy Lee Ray comments on the food related aspect of this anti-DDT genocide, "Given the extraordinary success of high yield agriculture, why are there so many attacks upon it? Would the opponents and critics prefer that less food be grown? I believe the answer to this question is 'yes.'"<sup>41</sup>

That the war on DDT is not fought to prevent a major catastrophe is evident by the 10 year history of the fight to ban DDT. The fight was launched in 1962, timed with the publication of Rachel Carson's book *Silent Spring*, a dooms day fable of an DDT caused environmental catastrophe (she never mentions malaria) in which every living thing dies.

As the absurdity of such charges became known, the focus shifted onto new lies, which in turn became overturned with scientific fact. At one time the focus of the scare stories was on the supposed mass dying of birds, and rodents, as the result of DDT in their system. This hoax, too, was disproved by feeding birds and rodents large doses of DDT, some of which actually lived longer because of it. Then the focus was shifted again. A new cause had to be found. Biologist Paul Ehrlich predicted the death of the oceans by 1979, causing a world wide depletion of oxygen. Once this so-called 'science' was disproved, the DDT cancer scare was created. Finally, as none of these tactics had any foundation in fact, the EPA (Environmental Protection Agency) was pressed into service which launched a seven month hearing in 1971. This monumental hearing in which a large array of experts testified, gave DDT a complete exoneration. As this tactic had failed, also, the EPA simply banned the DDT for political reasons,

supposedly based on the impact of DDT on the thickness of eggshells of some species of birds such as the pelican and the peregrine falcon.

By this ruling the war was won. Now, millions of people are forced to suffer the consequences. This war, however, was not like any other war. Its casualties began to mount up only after the war was won, and have continued to mount up since 1972 claiming millions of human lives annually, exceeding the rate of casualties of the worst wars in history by a large margin. This evidently was the goal that the ban of DDT was intended to achieve.

Given the high cost of this ban, and the ten year fight to achieve it, it is safe to say that this ban would not have been achieved without the already established precedent in principle that had been set up through the eradication of the PCBs. This puts the war on the PCBs into perspective. Neither is it likely that without the now prior banning of the PCBs and the DDT pesticides, the still more destructive ban of the CFC refrigerants could have been achieved, which is expected to cost the life of upwards to 40 million human beings annually, once the refrigeration base begins to break down. And even this, unimaginable cost becomes only the foundation for the next assault on humanity that the Global Warming hoax is intended to accomplish, and the latest increment in the ideological war that has targeted the methyl bromide agricultural fumigant.

Today, the already successful banning of the most benign chemicals ever created by man, is used as foundation for demanding the catastrophic ban on fossil fuels and agricultural protection, which may well be implemented in steps, but which will inevitably collapse civilization as we know it.

It should be noted that this carefully orchestrated escalation of a type of ideological terrorism against the support systems of humanity is the result of a calculated strategy to destroy human life. It should be noted, that the demanded ban of the use of fossil fuels (or the dramatic reduction of it) is not combined with an offsetting call to develop advanced nuclear energy production that is free of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions. The technologies exist that could replace the fossil fuels, should there be a real wish to do so. They are found in the already operating fast breeder reactor technology that is safe, and is virtually waste-free, that completely uses its nuclear fuel rather than leaving mountains of radioactive waste products behind. The technology is currently fully developed. It could replace all fossil fuel energy production any time mankind desires. In fact, such an implementation would be a milestone of progress for the human race, ushering in an era of plentiful affordable energy for human living.

This is evidently not the goal. The ideological terrorist drive does not allow this alternative. It has targeted this energy resource even more vigorously for its elimination from the face of the earth, than the use of fossil fuels. It has been fighting this technology for many years with far greater intensity than its current targeting of fossil fuel energy production under the guise of the global warming scare. The real target is evidently not the CO<sub>2</sub> at all, but human living and mankind's development towards another age of Renaissance in culture and technologies, and the resulting freedom from toil, poverty, and limitations which threatens the oligarchy's feudal base of power. This is where the real cause for the ideological terrorism, according to all evidence, lies.

The support base for this terrorism is subtle. It is built through mental intimidation. In every case of attack against human living, so far, a catastrophic scenario has been put forward by the so-called scientific elite, which the grass roots movements are subsequently enlisted to carry forward, and to use the media as much as possible, to promote. Eventually, after people have heard the scare stories often enough they begin to accept the scientific fraud as fact, no matter how wild and irrational the scare scenarios may be. This process has so far worked every time. It is one of the most effective killer of human beings yet invented. Its effect far surpasses the effect of the atomic bomb, which caused app. 250,000 deaths, or the effects of the death camps of Adolf Hitler which caused 6 million deaths, or the combined effects of all the wars in this century which caused app. 100 million deaths. The DDT and CFC ban related deaths are expected to supersede the sum total of all these murders repeated every two years, once the effect of current policy is fully unfolding.

When the incrementing ban on fossil fuel energy production becomes reality, its vastly greater kill factor will certainly supersede the above figures many times. Of still greater killing potential, may be the onset of pandemic diseases that breed in the decaying, weakened, populations as the killing proceeds. We may see a renewed eruption of mutations of viral or bacteriological diseases of an intensity similar to what has happened during explosive expansion of the Black Death in 1347 following the disintegration of the world-financial system in 1345. This type of escalating death is the cost of political apathy. It was so, then. It is so, today. This is the cost of the destruction of the human consciousness which is naturally alert, but which can be overwhelmed with clever tricks, pseudo-scientific lies, and fantastic ideological myths. It is important, therefore, to recognize the metaphysical base of mankind's existence, by which intelligent scientific progress has traditionally created new technologies by which the advanced resources were

created that enabled mankind to grow, expand, and develop a highly productive civilization. It is the heart of this metaphysical basis, on which everything rests, that the ideological terrorism has targeted for destruction, which once destroyed, will precipitate the collapse of civilization and its drive for repeating cycles of Renaissance.

When the hour of escalated dying begins, people will wail against high heaven for help, but the answer that may be forthcoming may be nothing more than the realization that the help has always been within mankind, that has been its metaphysical capacity, which has been progressively ignored rather than being applied.

Political alertness is a condition that is required of the human being, universally. It is a natural requirement on consciousness, demanding that the fundamental principles of being are recognized and applied. Whatever causes the natural requirements of intelligent existence to be laid aside, leads naturally to self-imposed agonies that will require of mankind the retracing of many steps in order to make up whatever steps have been omitted. This course may likely be a harsh one. It will certainly be harder in the midst of chaos to deal with the political apathy that caused the chaos.

The definition for the river for the column to which all this applies, has evidently been well chosen by Mary Baker Eddy, one hundred years ago, as "Divine Science understood and acknowledged." Scientific alertness, especially an alertness to true nature of man in whose intellect civilization is rooted, is the key to human survival and progress.

The ideological terrorist movement is a subtle movement that operates with great skill in exploiting the media for its undermining attack on the moral and spiritual conscience of mankind, an attack that puts mankind asleep. The only area in which this terrorist movement has developed absolutely no skill at all, is in dealing with its own political apathy that was cleverly built into the structure of its terrorism, lest its members find themselves induced to contemplate the truth or acquire such understanding as to recognize that they themselves are used as pawns manipulated by the real masters of the game.

One should bear no enmity against the environmental conscience of mankind, and the deep seated genuine movements it has brought forth which bring together millions of individuals with honest concerns about legitimate environmental issues, such as the pollution of lands, air, and water, the wasteful destruction of resources, concern over the spread of nuclear weapons, etc.. The movements have promoted a healthy keen interest in the natural beauty of this

planet and the dignity of all life on it, human life included. What is despicable, is the depth to which the environmental consciousness of mankind is being abused to support murderous causes, condemning millions of people to an agonizing death, like in the case of the successful banning of the DDT pesticides. What should be condemned, are not the environmentally concerned people of the world that have become ensnared with ideological terrorism. The abusers of the natural concerns should be recognized, and their policies be acknowledged as agents for the destruction of human beings.

What is surprising about ideological terrorism, is the enormity of the success that the pioneering of idea under the Vietnam War project has had, out of which it has evolved, and the utter depth of destruction that it has unleashed upon the minds of its victims. The ferocity is surprising with which it continues to operate, even after twenty-five years since its creation, and how international it has become in scope. The success rate of the decade long ideological terrorism should frighten any sensible human being, for its movement has scored many far reaching successes towards the actual implementation of the desired collapse of civilization. It should be frightening to any sensible human being that the destructive policy demands are so vigorously entertained today by the governments of many nations. Although the most crucial ban of the world's energy use has not yet been achieved, its promotion through continuing series of international conferences by lawmakers from across the world where these demands are pressed forward with vigor and with the usual gross misrepresentation of facts, should cause humanity to take note that its existence is at risk.

One such misrepresentation of fact is circulated to press the demands of the terrorist ideologies, is their staunch insistence that their 'science,' such as for the demanded shutdown of fossil fuel energy production, has never been challenged. No lie ever invented could be further from the truth. This so-called 'science' is challenged globally, and scientifically, by many respected organizations, which, unfortunately, do not have the power and the resources which the oligarchy possesses, to make their challenges heard. The ideological terrorist movement has through the oligarchy's vast financial support the means to 'manufacture' its own truth for public consumption, making black appear white, and white black. Mankind is ill equipped to deal with such an immense force attacking its conscience, and may eventually agree to its self-destruction as demanded by the oligarchy.

The arguments of the pseudo-scientific terrorist ideologies are subtle and designed by the best in the field, stirring up fear over nothing while the cost of the

implementing the suggested demands can bring the house down.

Mankind is facing the enormous force. It facing a mental shaped charge as it were, that has been gradually developing for a whole century and has now developed its full power, portending a long and cold night for humanity. It seems as if all the developments of the last century were streamlined towards this point, which is obviously not the case, though every aspect of it fits this unfolding single pattern.

LaRouche's perception of the Vietnam War, as a war designed for the inner destruction of the United States, may appear irrational, therefore, at first. But when seen in the larger context, the revelation that is brought forward fits perfectly. If the Vietnam War was really fought for the purpose of defeating communism, which is quite irrational in itself, it would be the only item in the chain of developments that wouldn't fit. But this is not the case. When the nature of current history becomes fairly understood, this century will be known by its continuing chain of tightly interwoven escalating structures of mental manipulation aimed as destroying the continuing unfolding of mankind.

The apparent aim to turn the clock of history back to the dark ages was well embraced by ideologies that called for population reduction measures as early as two centuries ago, and even these had their root in the Venetian system that profited of the poverty of the feudal landscape when 95% of all people on all continents and in virtually all societies, lived in poverty and toil, and in servitude to their masters with no hope in sight. This may be the state of the world once again. It is, presently but a few steps away. If this is to be, the associated collapse of civilization will turn the coming centuries into the darkest of all ages that have ever occurred on this planet.

---

## **Mankind's natural goal: To eradicate 'darkness' and 'night.'**

I have been told by a researcher that the term NIGHT was the last one that was put into the Glossary of the Christian Science textbook, by Mary Baker Eddy. It was included sometime after 1906. This was the time in history in which the modern epoch of oligarchic

manipulation of the conscience of humanity began. It was the time when the setup for World War I was put in place by the 'diplomacy' of King Edward VII of England. Mary Baker Eddy defined the term NIGHT as, "Darkness; doubt; fear." This term accurately defines humanity's prevailing attitude today, an attitude that has been artificially nurtured with lies. But Mary Baker Eddy also declares, "In God, there is no night."\* 42

The reality about the nature of man and the human potential is the total opposite to what it is made out to be. Rather than man being a glorified beast or a worm that is destroying its planet and the natural world, man comes to light in Science as the most important resource that the so-called natural system of this planet has. The planet needs not less, but more of this resource, for the human being with its incredible creativity and mind, the unique capability to create new resources and new technologies, and to replenish not only the planet, but the universe with life. Man is a part of the natural system. The natural system is not man's host. Man has a role to play in the ever developing expansion of life, especially at today's stage where the current limits to the expansion of nature can only be overcome by the incredible resourcefulness of intelligence and its capability to harness energies and devise technologies that nothing else in the universe can provide. In real terms, man is the brightest star in the ever unfolding chain of creation. If man denies himself this place in the world of reality, and this for no other purpose than for the pleasure of its oligarchy, then human civilization will collapse and the natural system will inevitably collapse in itself as a consequence of the lacking resources by which to overcome the current limits to its growth. The natural system, like any living organism, needs to expand. It needs to grow and develop, and unfold. This forever unfolding is the dynamic principle of life. If the requirement cannot be met, the collapse of life invariably follows.

Twice in geologic time has well over ninety percent of all life become extinct on this planet. There is no reason why this may not happen again. Man's technological capability brings the resource to it, by which which the natural systems has developed for itself a means that puts the unfolding of life beyond the reach of catastrophic upsets, by way of spreading life to other planets. Mankind's emerging in the chain of life, is but a link in a progression that has no inherent ending. The capabilities for this function to be carried out are certainly present with man, unless death becomes chosen instead.

The oligarchy with its narrow minded manipulations of the human consciousness has rendered such words as 'development' and 'technology' into bad words. Fortunately, the word 'science' has currently

escaped this fate. Science is the cornerstone of mankind's hope. The first real visible frontal attack on Science occurred through the misuse of the Nobel Prize in the service of a political cause, to which scientific enquiry is a threat. Science, therefore, should be protected, cultured, and developed to ever greater efficiency as a foundation for the self-protection of humanity.

The divine Science of Christ Jesus demonstrates a highly advanced mental technology with advanced capabilities, that are regarded as miraculous today, through they have been repeated in the 20th century. He demonstrated man's vast capability for freedom, which should stand as a beacon of hope amidst today's mentality of hopeless submission to imposed limits. When Christ Jesus was pressed for the payment of taxes, he didn't succumb to his apparent limitation in financial resources. He used the most advanced technology that was within his reach, and produced the needed tax money from a fish's mouth.

Is it really surprising in this context, to note that mankind has at hand the technological capability to satisfy its global energy needs for the next few billion years out of nothing but sea water? The presently operating super-save, super-clean, nuclear breeder reactor technology makes this miraculous scheme practical, to say nothing of the even more advanced types of energy resources that will become tomorrow's possibilities.

This scientific recognition of man's true status, brings us back to the topic of love.

Mary Baker Eddy puts the topic of love into the first column of the matrix where man discovers his spiritual identity in the image of God or divine reality. Indeed, the correct identification of oneself, individually, in full appreciation of man's boundless potential, and the love this inspires for mankind, are intertwined. They cannot be separated. If this love for mankind is not forthcoming, there is something spiritually lacking in one's self-appreciation. What exists in divine reality about the identity of man, is of such value that it invariably inspires love, appreciation for oneself, and love for human society in which the grand reality that comprises all being comes to light. On this foundation human development takes place, and civilization is raised to new levels. This is the foundation on which the Renaissance unfolded, which foundation must be established and be maintained for the development of mankind to continue and to manifest itself in ever greater periods of Renaissance.

This is the chief reason why oligarchic intervention in the development of man is so intensively focused on the destruction of love as a means for destroying the

most fundamental aspect of human consciousness that drives mankind's self-preservation. Whoever destroys man's awareness of his infinite nature and boundless potential, halts and reverses the development of man, and ends civilization. Thus the focus of oligarchic manipulation is directed straight at the heart - to prevent man's self-appreciation as the grand creator of the sciences, technologies, and all those resources for living that are derived, not from the dust of the earth, but by scientific and technological means. The method by which this deep inner destruction is achieved is cleverly designed to elevate the earth and its dust as the foundation for human living, not withstanding that the earth by itself (without the application of science and technology) could support no more people than it did in the mesolithic era of 10,000 to 5000 BC where the world population stood at 250,000, while today's population is 20,000 times as large with no end in sight for its potential in human unfolding.

It is illogical to speak about the earth's 'carrying capacity' when the current world population already exceeds that primitive capacity 20,000 times over. When speaking about the human population on this planet, the only logical measurement is a measure of potential population density, which is achieved by scientific and technological means and is not dependent on the good graces of 'Mother Earth.' The oligarchic manipulations of human consciousness that incorporate earth centered mythologies designed to destroy scientific and technological capabilities, are designed to force mankind to become dependent once again on the non-existing graces of 'Mother Earth' and its meager provisions, which necessarily forces an immediate collapse in populations levels, and a collapse of civilization, both of which are a product of mankind's sciences and technologies.

Science and technology are analogies to the oil and the wine (consecration and inspiration) that have been given such a central place in Christ Jesus parable of the 'good' Samaritan. They are the factors that are unfolding out of the spiritual nature of man, the human intellect and its potential for creative development. Here, one sees oneself as a human being endowed with all the grand capacities of man made in the "image of God," as the Bible writers have put it. This is why the Samaritan in the parable was so rich on OIL and WINE. These riches were not derived from an oligarchic foundation, such as that which the priest and Levite had believed their identity to be founded on. These oligarchs came empty handed. By their own inner poverty, these high minded travellers were unable to help the injured man in real terms. They lacked the resources from which to pour freely into the wounds of the man's destruction. They had to pass by on the other side. They had choice in the matter. Today, they recommend that all of mankind do so likewise.

The concepts of **Night** and **Day** are linked to this contrast. They are 'horizontal' concepts on the matrix for the Key of David, thus, they pertain to all columns. Being applied to the first row, the Glossary definition of DAY unites Truth and Love with Life, in the first column; but in the third column, the concept of **Day** brings together the oneness of the human consciousness and its scientific understanding of reality, with the Christ, and with the fundamental reality of the infinite as a fundamental factor that dominates all.

Mary Baker Eddy, the discoverer and founder of Christian Science defines DAY in the Glossary as, "The irradiance of Life; light, the spiritual idea of Truth and Love." After this she points to a short biblical text\*<sup>43</sup> and its promise for inevitable development; "And the evening and the morning were the first day." The evening and the morning represent the moral and scientific levels of human development, but Mary Baker Eddy speaks about that higher level, which is reality, or DAY, coming to light in spiritual understanding. She continues, "The objects of time and sense disappear in the illumination of spiritual understanding, and Mind measures times according to the good that is unfolded. This unfolding is God's day, and 'there shall be no night there.'"

On the human scene, the war against mankind is still ongoing. The attack on mankind's determination to establish itself, manifest in love, has not ended to the present day. It must be recognized that mankind has the potential and the power to turn this war into a victory, unfolding through scientific advances towards establishing that foundation on which love unfolds in recognition of the truth about man, manifesting itself in the expansion of life. Love and truth need to become a foundation for re-building what the oligarchy has destroyed with its war against humanity. Nor can this rebuilding be drawn out of the mysteries of heaven. It must be drawn out of the scientific resources that infinite Mind, reflected in the life of each human being, has provided for human living, the 'oil' and 'wine' that Christ Jesus symbolically pointed out as a resource for healing. A very deep healing is required today of the scientific consciousness of man, on which the health of human existence of this planet depends.

For this healing to take place, individually and collectively, the truth must be known about that forces by which love is being, and has been, increasingly defeated throughout this century. Without knowing the truth, the people of the United States, and the people of the world, will never be free from the oppressive oligarchy that demands pessimism, self-denial, and the destruction of mankind's foundation for love and all that the term includes.

Christ Jesus' words about knowing the truth were indeed to the point, and more than this, they also contained a promise, and this promise indicates that the oligarchic war against mankind, shall be turned into mankind's victory. Listen carefully to the duality of the Master's promise, "And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."<sup>44</sup> However, there was a condition attached to the promise, a condition based on scientific observation. The condition was, that "ye continue in my word..." This is a reference to the absolute of Science where no limits are found.

---

## **The current devolution of consciousness: The globalist approach.**

In today's war against human consciousness all mankind is targeted. Like the Vietnam War project was targeted against the heart of America, so was the U.N. controlled war in the former Yugoslavia targeted at the heart of all humanity. It had the same objective with a global focus. Every detail of the Vietnam War appeared to have been repeated in this modern Vietnam. The theatre of the fighting was chosen to be a small and remote region. It appears to have been chosen for its ready made potential for stirring up an easily exploitable ethnic conflict. If you own the news and entertainment media, you can easily start such a war if there exists even the faintest spark of some exploitable tension in a nation's history. Old conflicts can be easily brought back into focus and expanded into a full fledged war at the hands of skilled manipulators, and at very little cost. Yugoslavia offered such an opportunity. Also, this modern war against humanity is more effective as it is directed at destroying a nation that is internationally respected and loved, as Yugoslavia was. The oligarchy understands this well. Its research institutes for psychological warfare, like the Frankfurt School and the Travistock Institute are the most advanced in the world. Yugoslavia was evidently picked as an ideal target. It had once been a bastion of peace, prosperity, and progress, and the respected host of the Olympic winter games. Its destruction, and the methods that were applied for its destruction, were calculated to leave the world psychologically in despair, which it did. As it was, the plan worked, mankind has lost greatly in the course of this attack on the humanity of man.

That the war had a universal purpose is easily recognized by considering the state of the world at the time the war was set up. The Iron Curtain had come down. A new optimism had swept the world. With the end of the Cold War the universal economic development of the world had become a real possibility. This also raised a new threat to oligarchic domination, which was as great, if not greater, than the Eurasian Land-Bridge development that King Edward had turned to ashes with his World War I project. Now a new war was needed to prevent the large scale economic development that would inevitably sweep throughout Europe in the wake of the collapse of Soviet communism. It was this grand historic opportunity that was spoiled. Cooperative development was shattered with an explosion at Europe's gateway to the Orient. If one observes the geographic location of Yugoslavia, Iraq, Iran, Afghanistan, and Pakistan, which have been hot spots of instigated wars in recent years, one will note that these nations are in a direct line between Europe and India, China, Thailand, and Malaysia. The redevelopment of the world would necessarily have to flow through this transportation corridor.

Yugoslavia, which is geographically the gateway to this corridor, was ignited at the very moment when this corridor was most likely to be opened. By shutting down this corridor, the British Empire gained itself time to unleash its IMF financial austerity impositions throughout the European region, and shut down the economic engine that would drive the world development from the European side, which it did.

That the war in Yugoslavia was not a spontaneous incident is evident from the timing of it. It is also recognizable from the background of the leadership of the political apparatus that unleashed the war in Yugoslavia, who had received their training in the Empire's psychological warfare centers, and had evidently continued their role as loyal agents. The war was created as a project for the regional destabilization at the very heart of the new development area that had the potential to couple the economic power of Asia and Europe into the largest economic development ever seen on this planet. The timing of this war, and the tie of its leadership to the British Empire, suggests that it had been the war's primary purpose to shut down this development potential and the spirit of optimism and hope for a new economic and political era that had pervaded the world scene at the time.

The hope for a new global economic development had been formally brought into focus by Lyndon LaRouche, at this unique point in history. Even out of his jail cell, he proposed the widely acknowledged **Productive Triangle Plan** that was centered on utilizing the industrial potential of the region between Berlin,

Paris, and Vienna, as a locomotive for the economic redevelopment of the entire Eurasian continent and the world. The plan was proposed in 1989. The oligarchy's response was swift and powerful. It turned the hope of the world to dust.

Indeed, Margaret Thatcher revealed in her biography that she did everything in her power to prevent the reunification Germany after the Berlin Wall came down. As it was, she failed in this. Out of the ashes of this failure evolved the oligarchy's terrorist war that exploded the former Yugoslavia and arranged by diplomatic means to sabotage the environment of continent wide unity and peace that is so vital for any meaningful large scale development. Consequently the development never took place. Once again, the life of a nation was sacrificed to the oligarchy's geopolitical game. In this case the sacrifice was set in motion in order that the greatest historic opportunity for development and progress become lost.

Soon thereafter, Russia became hopelessly subjected to the IMF's austerity, looting, and financial dictatorship. Rather than becoming involved in a global development, its economy was collapsed to such low levels that the population itself began to shrink in spite of new births. Thus, the hopes of the Russian people for a economic rebuilding in partnership with the West, were betrayed. As of this writing, the great economic powers like Germany, that should have powered the economic development of the Eurasian continent, find themselves wrecked and mired in debt. Only China remains at present, as an economically developing nation. Thus, the Yugoslav War has had a powerful impact on the world scene.

That the war in the former Yugoslavia has never been a real war in the standard sense is also evident by the way in which it was conducted. No real war has ever been fought between two factions in which one combatant was allowed free access to arms, while the other combatant was denied such access by force of international sanctions. The Empire's U.N. has been telling the victims of the imperial aggression, whom it denied the means to defend themselves, "don't worry about the others being armed, if you get hurt in any way, we supply the Band-Aids." Thus, the aggressor has been given free reign to murder at will, and the murdering was grotesque by any standard.

It is self-evident that this precarious setup was intended to prolong the conflict for as long as possible, and to make it as ugly as possible. The denial of the right for self-defense is totally contrary to the natural inclination of any nation. This denial of Yugoslavia to defend itself, surprisingly, had even been supported even by the United States which has a long and strong history

of upholding the right of any individual to bear arms for self-defense. Thus, its support of the U.N. arms embargo does not echo the sentiments of its citizens, but reflects the manipulative capabilities of the oligarchic control behind the U.N. organization and the U.S. support of it.

There is probably not a single nation on earth that has not a statute in its laws that justifies the use of force for self-defense against mortal aggression. This fundamental right, the U.N. had unilaterally overturned. The immorality of denying an entire nation the right for self-defense, thus subjecting its people to the most brutal abuses that the world has witnessed, including genocide, is ultimately a psychological aggression against the consciousness of humanity in whose name the genocide is deemed to be enacted, and by whom it is tolerated.

The U.N.'s action to force mankind to stand idly by, while observing a helpless people being systematically murdered, abused, raped, enslaved into work or death camps by a vicious enemy, is one of the most evil acts the U.N. has committed against humanity in its entire history. The Bosnian Government has rightfully called for the indictment of the U.N. General Secretary Boutros Boutros-Ghali to stand trial for his crimes against humanity related to this war. Nor should he be charged alone. While the guns are silent, the war has not really ended. It has been shifted into the financial theatre. No development funds are currently allowed for this war wrecked nation until it repay the billions it owes to foreign banks. This financial sanction appears to be intended to keep the gateway to the Eurasian development corridor permanently closed.

While the globally tolerated murdering in the former Yugoslavia was a U.N. sanctioned act of genocide, the still more deeply hidden purpose for this genocide was evidently not the act itself, but the much larger genocide that is currently being carried out against humanity the world over through IMF enforced underdevelopment that this conflict enabled or enhanced. Thus, the greater tragedy becomes covered up by the more visible atrocities and tensions of an ugly war. In the wake of this war, the normal human responses guided by love, are effectively pushed into the background by means of the demoralizing effect of genocide, such as has been taken place.

Whenever the Serb Army shelled a city and murdered twenty or thirty more people, these relatively minor atrocities (although they are great tragedies in themselves) became the cover story of the day in the news media around the world, while at that same day, as on any other day, 33,000 children under the age of five are murdered by means of being denied under IMF

dictates, access to clean water, food, and even the most minimal health-care services. A paradox was thus created by this war that hides the real genocide against humanity. While the thirty or hundred people that are murdered daily in the U.N. controlled war represent a terrible tragedy, they are exploited to hide a crime of immensely greater proportion such as the murdering of close to a quarter million people a day, by means of a forced underdevelopment that should be on the headlines, because this real figure is immensely greater than all the casualties of war put together.

Actually, nobody really knows what the total is of the world's poverty related deaths. There are no statistics kept, of people dying in silence, although a general figure is not too hard to extrapolate from the U.N. released figures of the poverty casualties among children under the age of five. If the adult population is factored into the equation of all those who are denied the means to sustain a minimal existence under IMF austerity dictates, a quarter million deaths per day may well be attributable to such causes.

It is not surprising, in view of these results, that the IMF is a sister organization of the U.N.. It is no secret that it has long been a standing policy of the U.N. and the IMF, to curtail or to prevent the economic and industrial development of the world, and to drive forward the murderous policies of the population reduction wishes of the British Empire and the world's oligarchy that operates as a part of it. It is against this background that the war in the former Yugoslavia must be judged, which explains why the war had been artificially prolonged into a painful quagmire that drew the hearts of humanity down into its mud. This also explains the reaction that came out the oligarchic press. Whenever there was any sign of hope that the fighting in Yugoslavia might end soon, cries of despair were raised, but when this hope turned to dust, delight was expressed in the oligarchy's flagship papers that things were after all under control.

Every one of the three major combatants in the former Yugoslavia must be understood as victims of an oligarchic war on humanity. The history of this war shows that at least for some factions, the realization of the true nature of this war, cased people to let go of their induced hatred for each other, opening an atmosphere of cooperation by which the worst of the tragedy was cleared up at one point, virtually over night. History also indicates that in this process of awakening, the Schiller Institute played a vital supporting role.

It was evidently essential for the combatants to recognize themselves for what they were intended to be from the very outset. They had been given the same role that the Vietnamese people were required to play,

that of a conveniently expendable sacrificial resource. It is a sad fact that this type of sacrificial resource will constantly be needed by the oligarchy for executing a war against the conscience of humanity, the kind by which the oligarchy hopes to eradicate the still functioning element of love in the world. Indeed, this requirement is real, because the desired mass-reduction of the world population cannot proceed against a background of a still functioning consciousness of love in humanity.

The mass-reduction of the human population on this planet that the oligarchy intends to achieve, if the advertised figures are accurate, is so enormous that the murderous effect of the production ban of the CFCs - which is expected to reach upwards to 40 million deaths per year - will be of minor importance. Without love in the human hearts, any level of murdering will be carried out by a targeted population, with no questions asked.

As irrational, and as absolute evil, that the oligarchy's current war against the conscience of mankind is, it appears none-the-less to be the current policy of the U.N. world organization, which, itself, appears to be totally beholden to the world-oligarchy that owns it, and carries out its demands. And, why should this not be so? After all, the world oligarchy, organized under the British Empire, was instrumental in setting up the U.N. in the first place, and its sister organization the IMF. But God help humanity if the U.N. ever acquires the total legal control that it seeks over the nations, which it is currently trying to obtain under its project of imposing "limited sovereignty" and "Global Governance." There will be 'limited' sovereignty, alright, for the nations, and a "Global Governance" of mankind by the U.N. and its IMF dictates. The division of power will likely put all the weighty questions under U.N. dictatorship, such as world population reduction, human devolution, deindustrialization, the regulation of trade and financial looting, ecological dictates, moral destruction, etc., while individual nations are allowed to retain autonomy in such areas as art and the regulation of the traffic. At this point, love will be dead in the human heart and the dehumanization of mankind will be complete.

This stage, actually is not far off. All the essential elements are already in place. The Hitler's are all lined up to take their throne. The only thing that is hindering the final step is the failure of the war in the former Yugoslavia to achieve the required threshold of destruction from within. However, if one considers the ease with which this war against humanity has been escalated, one must conclude that the threshold may soon be reached that allows the next step in the destruction of humanity to unfold.

One can hardly overestimate, therefore, the importance of Mary Baker Eddy's demand, to watch one's motives and acts in order not to allow one's consciousness to be manipulated, or for that matter, to manipulate another. She has made this scientific imperative a By-Law, and placed it into the Manual of the Mother Church, and has formally required this By-Law to be read aloud once a month as part of the Christian Science church service, lest the people forget their duty to themselves, to God, and to mankind.

This is the scientific demand that she required to be read: "A Rule for Motives and Acts. - The members of this Church should daily watch and pray to be delivered from all evil, from prophesying, judging, condemning, counseling, influencing or being influenced erroneously."\*45

This By-Law is important for all metaphysical healing. It causes one to stay attuned to reality and to avoid subtle errors and the resulting tragedies.

Christ Jesus presented a similar note of caution. He urged the people to be aware of the "leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees."\*46 He didn't tell the people to beware of the Pharisees and Sadducees themselves, but of their doctrine, of their manipulations of consciousness, their attitude destroying activities. Apparently the disciples understood what he meant by the 'leaven' of Pharisees and Sadducees, that the metaphor referred to their destructive (oligarchic) doctrine. This caution is still required today. The Pharisees and Sadducees may have different faces in this modern world, but their operation is still the same, and so is the nature of their doctrine.

Mankind's future will be decided by the seriousness with which this requirement of divine Science is being recognized and adhered to. The success will determine if mankind will continue to recognize itself with appreciation for what man represents, manifest as love, and to translate this love into scientific, technological, and economic development - the development of the human potential. Failing this, however, a point of no return may some day be reached when love becomes extinguished, and the truth about the global attack on love remains hidden behind the supposedly benign facade of the oligarchic controlled U.N..

Without the truth becoming known and being understood, there is little chance for a return to a moral standard and for the reestablishment of love. Fortunately, the truth tends to have a power of its own to make its demands on humanity. Christ Jesus' words were evidently not lightly spoken when he said to the people of the world as it were, "If ye continue in my

word, than are ye my disciples in deed, and ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free."\* 47

In order that the incredible demand of the truth could be understood, Christ Jesus promoted the truth's power to heal in cases of bodily ailments and diseases of all sorts. This may also be the avenue by which the nature of the truth may be most fully appreciated in today's world. It may be that the scientific Christian healing of disease, which Mary Baker Eddy pioneered a century ago, and which scientific model she has provided for mankind for all ages to come, may be the only weapon mankind has available in its defense and in defending its ability to love - that is, in appreciating its nature as divine image, the image of God. Without this defense, the atrocities that are committed against mankind will be overwhelming at one point, and will be destructive to such a great extent than anything mankind has experienced to date will pale in comparison.

In fact, the destructiveness of the modern warfare against humanity is already far greater than the destructiveness of the preceding world wars combined, of which Bertrand Russell has said that they were "disappointing" in terms of killing people. Thus, we will not likely see such wars again as more destructive methods have been discovered. Contrary to popular perception, the world is not in an epoch of peace, but is deeply mired in the most destructive war against humanity that was ever fought throughout all of human history. The recognition of this truth, if the recognition is made at all, will be the turning point in the healing of the nations. This platform, is also where the healing must come from. No physical healing is possible, here. The healing can only be accomplished metaphysically through the scientific recognition of the truth about what is going on, and about the nature of man. The truth is the foundation on which every form of metaphysical healing rests.

---

## The pioneering years of destroying consciousness.

The historical developments of the last century show clearly that it is extremely important to guard one's attitude carefully, because individual attitudes can have enormous consequences in this world. The manipulation of the public's attitude or consciousness is pursued by everyone who seeks power. Usually, the manipulators

are successful. The principle of consciousness control was thoroughly exploited by Adolf Hitler who was one of the great masters in public manipulation. With the aid of his propaganda chief, Dr. Goebbels, Hitler managed to make the vast majority of the German population believe that 'black' is 'white,' and cause them to defend Hitler's insane beliefs, and even to translate them into actions, often against the individual's natural sense of morality and humanity.

If the survivors of the war who had gone through the period of Hitler's brainwashing, who had supported the ideologies of Adolf Hitler's regime, could be asked today whether they thought that a person's attitude has the potential to be lethal to others and oneself, they would reflect at what has happened and answer, yes. They would provide this answer out of the depth of their own personal experiences and the dawning recognition that it is indeed important to guard one's consciousness carefully.

It is proven by the undeniable logistics involved, at carrying out Hitler's Eugenics policies, that Hitler had most of the German population befuddled. Historians tell us that six million Jewish people were murdered in the death camps of Germany, under Hitler's bidding, which was quite a large operation, logistically, and could not have been carried out without a significant mass of willing corroborators. A small minority of the people who were involved may have been forced into doing what they did, as this is often the case in a police state, but largely the corroborators must have believed in Hitler's grand madness that a nation can be ennobled by killing large masses of its people who are deemed inferior. The public's attitude had been so cleverly shaped by Hitler's brainwashing apparatus as to make the unspeakable atrocities that had been mapped out, appear benign.

Thomas Malthus would have been proud of Hitler's accomplishments, and so are some of the Malthusian still, today.

History indicates that the German public's consciousness was successfully shaped to support Adolf Hitler, especially after oligarchic funding from sources in the U.S. and Britain, had enabled him to put his consciousness control machine into high gear. It is an indisputable fact of history that the German population supported Hitler at the polls during his rise to power; that the German population supported him in war; that it supported him in times of pain and deprivation, and in some cases to the very bitter end. It must be understood that the German people who helped and supported Adolf Hitler and his policies were not monsters, or insane idiots. Many had most respectable scientific and moral achievements to their credit. They

did what they did, because they were most effectively brainwashed by the best in the field. The fact that so many people supported Hitler, shows how immensely effective consciousness control programs can be. Nor are the people in this modern age immune to the same type of attack on their conscience. This fact is evident by the great masses of people who support the CFC elimination projects that are destined to condemn many millions of people to a most cruel death, or who support the demands of the global warming ideologists for a dramatic elimination of the world's energy production from fossil fuels on which the global economy rests, and on which it has to depended in the absence of large scale nuclear power development projects. The fact is, a far greater number of people are controlled today to support projects for the mass-annihilation of human beings on a scale that makes Hitler's eugenics policies appear as an innocent Boyscout exercise in comparison. The fact is, public consciousness control is as alive and effective today as it has been throughout the entire century, and it is being brutally exploited on an enormous scale.

But then, why shouldn't the people of Hitler's Germany not have supported their elitist leader? The people were fed the same story day after day, month after month, that promoted Hitler's 'benign' project to cleanse the nation. The people were told this immoral story through every communications media in the country, through the radio, the cinema, the newspapers, the schools and universities; they heard it preached by the most respected elite of the nation, even from the pulpit. They were told what to think, what to feel, what to do. Why shouldn't a person, under such a barrage, not have begun to believe that the story that was told, as irrational as it may have seemed, could after all be true?

The answer to the latest question is easily recognize from today's reality, which shows that a population can be befuddled by the elite with ease, even to the point of supporting its self-destruction. We have the same insane demands thrust at the conscience of humanity, today, to commit murder on a vast scale, or to allow it, for purpose of population control. We face the phenomenon today of a well financed massive rise in popular demand for a dramatic elimination of the world's energy production that is undeniably the prime support structure which enables today's global population density, that also happens to be several orders of magnitude greater than what the natural system by itself could provide.

Without the popular support of the people, that was cleverly created for Hitler's ideology through professional consciousness manipulation, the enormous crimes that were committed under the Third Reich would never have been possible. This principle has not

changed to the present day, and will never change. However, the effect can be avoided as the consciousness manipulation becomes prevented with a fuller awareness of the truth of what is involved.

The fact must be recognized universally, that the attitudes of people, which are easily swayed with the backing of the vast financial resources of the world-oligarchy, carry an enormous potential for the destruction and death of populations, if so directed. It must be understood that these processes are used. That's how World War I was set up. Only in this particular case the consciousness of the rulers of nations and empires had been targeted first, who in turn 'inspired' their people into a war frenzy that destroyed all of central Europe. Fundamentally, the process was the same, then, as it is today. Mankind is still told, as it was told in Hitler's days, or in the days of King Edward VII, that 'black' is 'white.' And still, mankind believes the direction of its oligarchic elite which it admires because of rank, title, status, or wealth. Christ Jesus urged the people to look beyond that facade, to govern themselves according to reality, to control their conscience with the truth.

The sad fact is that the conscience of humanity has been for sale to the highest bidder for a very long time, and still is. History has proven this to be so in almost all cases, so much so that the very fact should make humanity ashamed of itself, or better, stir it into some effective measures of self-defense. The question is, how does one distinguish the manipulative 'feeding' of conscience, from the legitimate and productive intercommunications of truth? The answer is, on the surface at least, that one can't make the distinction. There are no sure and proven methods of detection that one could use as a universal rule. Some manipulators use their networks of newspapers to spread crafted intelligence. Others infiltrate established networks which they subvert and redirect through funding, which, then, become their assets, or bought agencies so to speak, mouth-pieces that translate the hidden dictates of the masters into the common folk language of 'political correctness.' And there are many other games played apart from these, with overlapping characteristics.

Hitler's game was evidently crude by comparison, enough so that it might no longer 'fly' in today's world. The old Venetians ran a much better game back in the 16th century when they deployed the religious conscience of Europe against itself by injecting into its fabric a mental 'virus' for self-destruction. The virus was injected quietly and began breeding at the deep levels of intellectual life. It was put into the hearts of the nations by the best agents the Venetian rulers could recruit and throw against Europe, men like Gasparo Contarini and later Paolo Sapri. Indeed, these men served

their masters with distinction, by promoting simultaneously both the Reformation and the Counter-Reformation, and other movements of that sort, which altogether set up the stage for the Thirty Years War that wiped out nearly half of the population of western Europe. The object of the Venetian game in promoting the Reformation wasn't to advance Christianity. Christianity was flourishing at the time as never before. The project was to squash it. Out of this flourishing of Christianity had sprung the Golden Renaissance. The object of the Venetian game was to set the great powers of Europe at each other's throat; the same powers which had once formed a Christian alliance to wipe the slave trading empire of Venice off the map. Venice must have grown scared, for the alliance had nearly succeeded.

The Venetians worked so cleverly at their game of subversion that each of the generated religious factions thought they acted out of their own deepest conviction. The poison that was conjured up against the force of the Renaissance was called the Enlightenment. The words sounded noble, and who didn't want to claim to be enlightened? It is still the same today? The Venetian aim, however, was to achieve the opposite to enlightenment, to corrupt the conscience of its foes into acts of suicidal confrontations by their own accord. And it worked devastatingly well. The Venetians had mastered the most inexpensive and most powerful form of warfare ever invented, which required but a few sacrifices in financial expenses and posed very little risk.

Such are the games of the masters. Their methods have been somewhat refined for today's deployment, but by and large the old methods still rule the world. The only defense mankind has against the powerful foe that deploys these methods, who wages war against the human spirit, lies in mankind scientific capability to distinguish the patterns of thought manipulation from the legitimate movements of truth. Fortunately, this is not too difficult, once the fundamental principle has been discovered.

History has shown that the criteria for judging the truth must never be determined by what sounds noble, but by what is understood to be morally and scientifically correct. Once the basis is established scientifically, on which truth can be determined, the incongruities that will come to light will automatically unmask the forces of manipulation that would invade consciousness.

The moral basis of the truth has been implanted into the structure of civilization by the scientific minds of humanity, this is what consciousness control is directed to negate. The advocates of the theories of Thomas Malthus, for instance, of which there are many today, are clearly apparent by their promotion of an

immoral foundation. They promote the physical destruction of people in the name of population control and provide rational sounding reasons for the madness. They talk about 'tough' decisions that they know are destructive to people, and they congratulate themselves in their ability to carry them out. Is this any different than what was done in Hitler's Germany?

This type of ideology was employed by the oligarchy in Malthus' time, just as it is in ours. Reverend Malthus had originally developed the idea that all human dwellings and habitats should ideally be planned with such gross unsanitary conditions factored in, as to encourage diseases which would take their toll, thus curbing the population growth that Malthus felt had put too much pressure on the 'natural' systems. We find these Malthusian sentiments reflected with great intensity in today's eco-terrorist ideologies that define human beings as the enemy of Mother Earth. These are ideologies that actually welcome AIDS as the great 'natural' reducer of populations. Those who cling to such ideologies do no doubt hail the murderous consequences of the CFC ban, the DDT ban, and the planned dramatic reduction of energy use from fossil fuels on which human living depends.

The immorality that is involved in these ideologies designed for human devolution, is easily detectable by the alert mind. Much more subtle are the arguments that are deployed to destroy the economic development of the nations through impositions of free trade and IMF austerity conditions, which are promoted under the rhetoric of galvanizing the magic of the marketplace and are hailed as necessary foundations to strengthen the nation's economies. Carefully concealed in the background, like the Nazi death camps were concealed from the German public as much as this was possible, is the heavy hand of the IMF's rule excerpting its financial extortionist powers towards breaking down the world wide proliferation of the sovereign nation state and the democratic self-rule of a people under their various constitutions. The end result is that the IMF platform appears moral on the surface where it advertises itself as a benign force, while it is fundamentally destructive. To detect the truth behind its slick facade, a deeper and more scientific approach is needed for determining what is the truth and what are imposed perceptions under elitist control.

It is much more difficult in situations of such semi-hidden control over the nation, to separate oligarchic intentions from the movements of truth. For instance, the IMF claims to promote the welfare of mankind. On the surface its approaches appear moral and enriching when seen in isolation, while in effect the organization urges the nations to transform their existing wealth into poverty. The operation that is thereby put in motion is

so subtle, that it appears almost as if the old Venetian masters had been re-incarnated.

It should be understood that the policies of the IMF are not the policies of national leaders which represent the interests of the world's people, but are the orchestrated policies of an oligarchy. Nor is the IMF the only instrument in the hands of this oligarchy. The oligarchy owns other organizations as well, including large sections of the environmental movement, or the so-called Wise-Use movement which is designed to split the United States into two opposing factions for the self-annihilation of the country. This principle had worked perfectly in Europe at the turn of the century for setting up the first world war.

Now, through supporting both the environmental forces, and the counter forces, the oligarchy is courting two opposing factions for a potential new conflict. One faction infiltrated the government, which the oligarchy then sets up as a violator against the "free will and rights of the people." The factions are huge. One embraces environmental extremism for which the oligarchy has cleverly enlisted the might of the government to enforce its land set-aside demands. The other faction is organized under the "Wise-Use" movement, a loosely aligned group of 1200 organizations of ranchers, farmers, militias, and others who are fighting for private property rights. This faction is being encouraged by the same oligarchy to confront the government regulators in opposition to the land set-aside deals. Thus, the people are set in array against their government, much in the manner in which the nations of Europe were set against each other by King Edwards' diplomacy. The setup is similar to what the Venetians had created to launch the Thirty Years War that wiped out a third of the population of central Europe. By the modern confrontation a potential for anarchy is created in preparation for the breakup of the United States of America into ecologically oriented entities or whatever plans the oligarchy might have for the U.S.A..

It is a fallacy to believe that the Civil War in the United States has been concluded two hundred years ago. This war, which was a war between the British oligarchic system of slavery, based on colonialism, and the freedom for human development represented by the North, based on the scientific recognition of the human potential, has never really ended. The bullets stopped flying after some years of mutual slaughter, but the war still rages. It has been carried behind the scenes through subversion and social and financial sabotage by which the British colonial oligarchy and its many agents of finance and secret service worked tirelessly to destroy the United States from within, which it feared as an engine for progress capable of achieving the kind of technological and economic advances by which mankind

can relegate colonialism unto the ash heap of history, for ever. If the United States is broken up and this engine is wrecked completely, as it has already been wrecked to a large extent, the outlook for mankind is bleak. No other organizational structure exists in the world today that can offer the same build in infrastructural and economic base that the immense task of the global economic re-developments requires on which the future of mankind depends. The alternative is poverty, disease, and decay.

The fact that poverty, disease, and decay have currently been chosen as a platform of national policy shows how successful the oligarchic manipulators have been in setting a people against themselves. Now, in the aftermath, emboldened by the success, the oligarchy has its eyes set on a still newer type of civil war that serves its fancy.

It is not easy for an individual working at a job, supporting a family, to get into the deep waters of world policies and sift through the great webs of impositions for picking out the legitimate fundamental principles of truth that ought to motivate a people. Except, this task must be taken up. This work is as vital to the individual's existence and the well being of his family, as are securing the needed supplies of food and a proper place to live.

---

## The killing of the mind.

The British World Empire has two policy objectives, both of which have been carried out consistently throughout the century. One is to prevent the economic and moral development of Europe and Asia towards the same potential that the United States of America had once attained. The other is to destroy the United States of America, itself, as a political and economic engine. One of the weapons in this process of destruction has been dope.

Dope imports have risen seven fold during the 1980s, during the Bush and Thatcher years, when the British Empire had one of its most willing stooges in the U.S. White House. Cocaine imports have risen from 100 tons to 700 tons per year in this period, while the price was brought down from over \$600 per gram to less than \$200 per gram. In some cases the stuff was almost 'given away' at rock bottom prices. And even at these rock bottom prices, cocaine, all by itself, takes

over \$100 billion out of the U.S. economy each single year. None-the-less, this huge financial cost is minimal when compared to the human cost. Cocaine destroys the nervous system of a person and the functioning of the brain. It takes away the ability to think. There is no true recovery possible for anyone trapped into addiction to cocaine. Cocaine is a dehumanizing drug. It should be noted that it was the foremost destructive type of cocaine, the so-called "crack" cocaine, that was imported into the U.S. by the transport plane loads under government direction, and dumped onto the streets.

It is alleged, and supported by evidence, that George Bush was the central figure involved, the King-Pin, for the cocaine imports into the United States of America during the 1980s. This work began initially during his term as Vice President, when he worked under the cover of the National Security apparatus. The evident target was to destroy the mental functioning of America. In George Bush's particular case, the Empire's excuse was to raise cash in support of the Contras in Nicaragua, which the U.S. Congress had refused to support. Thus the Bush dope had been given a noble coverup. This, however, was nothing more than a convenient cover that was particular to the man's liking and served the Empire's destabilization goal.

The dope trade had always been a central part of British imperial policy. Dope is an ancient weapon that the rulers of the British Empire, and other empires before it, had wielded for centuries to enrich its coffers and weaken its enemies. In this context, George Bush, who had single handed created the crack cocaine epidemic in the U.S. in the 1980s, was but a link in a long chain of drug wars against human beings, such as the Opium Wars the the Empire once brought against China. In this operation it brought one of the world's most highly advanced civilization to its knees, and nearly destroyed it.

In addition to being mentally destructive, dope also kills. It was a sad irony that the riches of Alvis Presley had made dope accessible to him at any quantities he wished, which literally killed him. No statistics are kept which show how many thousands of people George Bush's cheap "crack" cocaine epidemic has killed in the black ghettos, the schools, the universities, and among the industrial workers, engineers, economists, business people, and artists. It is estimated that there are over 10,000 drug markets active in the U.S.A. today, and many more in other lands. At such a scale of attack on humanity, one can speak of a warfare being conducted against the world's population. All of Europe is similarly targeted, and so is Asia to the degree that the banking system enables the recovery of the profits.

That the dope operation is an imperial operation

and operates under the official sanctioning of governments around the world can be seen by the difficulty the black community in the U.S. had in defending itself against the scourge. Some of its efforts, like that of the "Dopebusters" of the Nation of Islam, found themselves not only battling against the importation of drugs, but also against the police, the FBI, the CIA, and the DEA (Drug Enforcement Agency), to the point that they were (and still are) fighting also for their very lives. Dr. Abdul Alim Muhammad, director of the Abundant Life Clinic of Washington DC., who began his career during the drug war years, has dealt with the casualties of the drug wars for years.

He said: "I went to Harlem, and found myself in the middle of a deadlier and more bloody war than Vietnam. "He said, "during the summer of 1975, as a surgical intern, night after night, week after week, month after month, they were rolling in the dead bodies to the emergency room. And, of course, we got a chance to work on those who were wounded... there would be five or six killed or wounded, 10 to 12 on weekends... all were laid out on the same cold stretcher, dead, from high powered bullet wounds. And for every one who had died, there were seven others that were wounded, some of them producing life-long disabilities.

Naturally, he became involved in efforts to stop this flood of death and dying. Here, he felt the brunt of the opposition to such efforts. "Who came out against the Dopebusters?" he asked. "It wasn't the drug dealers. It wasn't the drug addicts... Those who came out against the Dopebusters, first and foremost, were elements of the Police Department. They were intimately involved in the drug trafficking..."\*48

Cocaine is a deadly game, especially so for the drug-victims. Cocaine activates the so-called pleasure centers of the sub-cortical region of the brain with such intensity that the person wants to experience that pleasure again and again. Experiments have been conducted with rats, in which caged rats were given three button to push. One to obtain food, one to obtain water, and one to obtain cocaine. Once the cocaine was discovered, they never again pushed the button for water or food, but for cocaine. They did so until they died from starvation or thirst.

Cocaine also acts upon the deeper sub-cortical areas that control the functioning of the body, and the so-called sub-conscious and unconscious mental activity that controls a person's reaction, behavior, personality, and disposition. By inducing "crack" into the community, the pusher is not only committing murder on the targeted individual who will die from the addiction, but is also murdering the family that the addict is a part of. If the addict is a mother, the mental disruption is usually

so strong that it overpowers even the most basic human impulses so that the mother will neglect her baby and allow it to die as the result. In this state of mind there is no act too corrupt, degrading, or despicable, that an addict would not pursue to sustain the addiction. Murder, criminal neglect, all are included.

This state of mind invariably brings the victim into the sex trade and its related diseases which destroy the immune system. This, however, only adds to the death producing effect. Cocaine, all by itself, takes away a person's ability to sustain its existence. There are no long term crack cocaine addicts.

Dope happens to be one of the Empire's favorite weapon with which the Empire pursues its geopolitical goals, and profits richly in the process. In the case of targeting the U.S., the evident goal was that nation's self-destruction. Indeed, much progress has been made towards this goal, and is still being made.

Lyndon LaRouche is frequently accused in the press to have suggested that the British Queen is a also dope pusher. This, of course, she is not. You'll never see the queen on any street corner selling drugs, or in the schools addicting children. Still, she is the top executive officer of the oligarchic apparatus that sustains itself to some degree from the half a trillion a year global drug business, which all by itself amounts to half of the 'black' economy. The various drug cartel operations may not be directly subordinate to the Queen, but they are a deeply integrated into the Empire's global banking business that involves large parts of the world and operates with governmental assistance, without which it could no operate at all. This is the structure that the Queen heads up, a policy driven structure that is centrally controlled from the top down to the lowest levels with unyielding constancy in direction. The drug business, therefore, is an integral part of the Empire which is headed up by the British monarchy and ultimately the Queen. It cannot be said the Queen runs the global political policy process personally, and the destabilizes entire nations and sets the direction of humanity. Still, she is chief of the operational center as her father before her, and paints with the same brush with which he had painted the 'landscape.' It is said that a leopard does not loose its spots, neither, apparently, does the royalty in its control of humanity.

It is here, in this historic disdain of human value, that we find the roots of the Empire's global deindustrialization madness, its environmental wars that destroy the infrastructures for living, the drug business, and finally the terrorist apparatuses that support the drug business and the Empire's global policy goals.

More than controlling drugs, the Empire also has

a stranglehold on the global food scene. Through its vast food cartel operations it controls virtually all shipments of food on the planet. Gone are the days when in times of crisis a city could be sustained by the local farmers in the surrounding country side. Now it will be the cartels, and ultimately the Empire that controls the global food scene, that will determine who eats and who won't eat, who will be allowed to live and who will die in times of crisis. Neither is the Empire in any way concerned with the welfare of the world's citizens, as Gorge Bush's crack cocaine epidemic illustrates. Its only concern is to sustain its opulent existence, regardless of the means that are deemed necessary for this goal to be achieved, even to the point that millions upon millions of people loose their life each year in the Empire's pursuit of its goals.

---

## Checkpoints for Truth

The manipulative subtleties that control human experiences go deep. Lies about the nature of man can manifest themselves as diseases. This controlling influences on consciousness go much deeper even than the subtle forms of political thought control. The world is filled with stories of diseases and of character corruption that causes an individual to restructure the most fundamentally perceived identity of man and drive it down unto a lower lever. Disease and the corruption of character and consciousness become thereby attached to human identity, to one's own fundamental identity as a human being, which, then, determines one's life and puts it in subjection to debilitating forces. Man's identity should be understood as endowed with dominion, health, and freedom. In order to determine what is truth at such deep levels of deception as stories about diseases can provide, one needs to find the scientific underpinning of the truth. This underpinning has been hinted at by Mary Baker Eddy in the structure for the Key of David by way of the association of divine Truth with the metaphor of 'light' and 'perfection' the URIM and THUMMIM that was to be on Aaron's breast as he entered into the holiest of the temple before God.

Light and perfection, then, become checkpoints for truth. The matrix for the Key of David also provides that vital link that will be discussed later in detail, between divine Truth and divine Principle, which imposes some very specific criteria to be recognized as characteristics of the truth, such as health instead of sickness, dominion instead of subjection, development instead of devolution, infinity in being instead of

finiteness and limitation of resources. In fact the entire third column of the matrix is designed to highlight the divine Science of Truth and the divine Principle that underlies reality. It requires an understanding of it, and also an acknowledgement of it. Every painting from Christ and Christmas that pertains to this column identifies a specific criterion of truth that legitimately should be reflected in human consciousness, that should guide its direction. At the bottom of the column we have the painting of the man who symbolizes mankind, rising from its sick-bed. This painting is followed by the painting of the symbolic emergence of divine Science in human consciousness. Then, we have the painting that represents scientific thought dealing with the Adam-dream. The purpose of this scientific work is to assure that 'Adam' may never rise again, but becomes disassociated from the face of mankind in order that the real man as divine image, may appear. The Adam-dream is symbolic of oligarchism - either imposed, or self-imposed, or imposing its rule. It must be treated to its rightful burial. This scene, in turn, is followed by the scene of Christian Unity, a unity based not on oligarchic or elitist rule but on universal fundamental principle underlying reality. This scientific Christian unity unites mankind, both, with God in individual metaphysical healing of disease, and with each other in the universal economic redevelopment of the world to bring to light the infinity of life and its highest manifest on the earth.

The destructive impositions on consciousness that abound on the political scene, are no different in nature than those in the Adamic scene of the second chapter of Genesis. Most impositions must be buried for mankind to be free. The whole of the third column deals with erasing impositions on human consciousness. Its focus in the third dimension is on "the manger of Jesus." On the surface the manger represents infancy. Except this association is impossible with Christ. In divine Science, the manger of Jesus represents not infancy, but the beginning of a bright new epoch for humanity, an epoch of spiritual strength. Mankind is destined to experience this beginning anew, whenever scientific consciousness brings to humanity a new unfoldment of divine Truth.

The scientific discovery of divine Principle determines our perception of the truth, and this unfolding is hitched to infinity: infinity in knowledge and technology, infinity in discovery and application, infinity in self-awareness as an integrated idea of what is called God. These determinations should govern the human consciousness, and the degree to which they do, individuals and nations are protected from manipulative abuses, and consciousness is safe. In the face of Truth understood and acknowledged as supreme, in the face of the understood and acknowledged nature of God as legitimately imaged forth in human existence, the would

be powers of deception can have no power. Their game will end here. Truth, symbolized by perfection and light, which in metaphor was required to be worn as a breast plate of the high priest, should be worn by mankind for its self-protection. Then one is fit to take firm steps in discovering the wonders of reality in which man appears in an integrated oneness with God, with the infinite base of man's being, of man's capacity, and of man's creativity.

All this is enormously challenging, isn't it, to adhere to Mary Baker Eddy's council, not to control another and not to allow oneself to be controlled by another erroneously? It may be relatively easy for one to refrain from intentionally influencing another person, erroneously. It is vastly more challenging to keep oneself from being influenced erroneously, but with the Science of the structure for the Key of David, this requirement can be fulfilled. It requires that one be motivated only by that which is real, by the scientific logic of the fundamental principles that support human existence, and by nothing else. However, for this to be possible, one needs to have that structure built up in consciousness that may unfold the science with which to determine what the truth is.

What we are seeing in today's issues of consciousness manipulation is the face of Issachar. We see the same result as when Leah was being enticed by Rachel. Leah is mankind being manipulated towards a deep inner self-mutilation. Issachar is mankind's future. Rachel is its master. Mary Baker Eddy wisely has put the underlying forces into context in the Glossary, under the term ISSACHAR, defined as, "the offspring of error, envy, hatred, selfishness, self-will, lust."\* 49 The counterpoint, the correct self-identification according to the discovered principles of divine Truth, has been presented by Mary Baker Eddy in the Glossary under the spiritual definition of JACOB, as "Inspiration; the revelation of Science, in which the so-called material senses yield to the spiritual sense of Life and Love." This spiritual definition of JACOB defines the Peniel experience in which Jacob's nature was changed.\* 50

One should take heed of the old Bible story of Jacob and his children, for in it Leah regressed through the self-accepted corruption of her identity into a state of constant degeneration from which she never recovered again. Mankind appears to be no more prepared today, or as unwilling, or as incapable of dealing with the manipulating influences that are impressed upon it, than Leah was. Actually, mankind is worse off, seeing that much of mankind has already embraced the platform of manipulating one another as a normal state of existence and its own fundamental platform in dealing with each other. We see this phenomenon in the ever-growing proliferation of financial derivatives gambling designed to wring profit from one another. This phenomenon is

itself created by the manipulative action of the oligarchy on the consciousness of mankind, for its inner self-destruction of individuals, nations, and their economies. The intensity is phenomenal with which this self-destructive game is embraced. More than a trillion dollars are wagered daily in this game.

The self-destructive principle of consciousness manipulation is also reflected in the manner in which much of the world's businesses and political structures operate, right across the world. We have an echo, here, of the situation that Christ Jesus had highlighted centuries ago, in which the immorality of the pharisees was understood by the people as something quite normal, so that the love for man that was expressed by the Samaritan was deemed so exceptional that the parable became known as the parable of the "good Samaritan." It will take a deeply revolutionary change in the way people perceive their identity before we see a shift in the way this parable is regarded, that brings it back into agreement with the nature of the truth about man. Truth demands that the Samaritan's actions are being acknowledged as normal, and the actions of the elite, as presented in this case, be regarded as abnormal, as exceptionally despicable, as cruel and inhuman.

This necessary shift in consciousness, to bring it into agreement with reality, evidently can only be drawn from a scientific rediscovery of the fundamental principles of reality. Here, reality defines man as divine image, as man has been recognized in many a bright moment throughout the centuries, reflected in moral, scientific, and technological advances that have uplifted society, that we still benefit from. In this regard, Mary Baker Eddy's focusing on the historic background of the sons of Jacob is of great importance to us as an example of how the identity of an individual can become manipulated, and if not dealt with, will effects the person's actions, the person's world, and the person's experiences.

The above recognized shadows of manipulated devolution of consciousness may very well be avoided by upholding the tried moral structures of government such as are enshrined in the U.S. constitution which is as much under attack as humanity is as a whole. These moral structures are representatives of the scientifically correct self-identification of man. Man is not designed to live out his existence as a pawn to be controlled, or to be an agent to control others. Man's footing in the mental realm of Truth is in sovereignty, integrity, alertness, beauty, unfolding the human intellect that has the power to change the world for the advance (not devolution) of civilization.

It appears that the deep poverty in Rachel's life that caused her to manipulate her sister, must have also

inspired an equally deep repentance as she bare her first son, Joseph, right after the mandrakes affair and the emergence of Issachar. Something emerged out of the deep depth of her self-condemnation, for she said: "God hath taken away my reproach," which is reflected in the name Joseph.

The birth of Joseph marks a highlight in several respects. It evidently resulted from a boost in Rachel's self-identification, which was probably more circumstantial than scientifically based, for the incidence coincided with the time that Jacob felt the need to return to his home country. This may be recognized as the beginning of Jacob's own repentance. Repentance, thus, played a powerful role in Jacob's life.

There are no records found in Scriptures that describe in greater detail Jacob's reactions to his two wives' struggle for supremacy. Perhaps Jacob had been too blind to see the anguish, and thus didn't react in any significant manner. Or, perhaps, he relished the strife, for Mary Baker Eddy defines him in part as "embracing duplicity" and "sensualism." There is no oil and wine detectable in Jacob's life prior to his repentance and his subsequent experience at Peniel. It may be that he had actively fuelled the manipulations of his two wives, possibly without even being aware of it. This, too, happens a lot in today's world. Ignorance, thus, is no guarantee against one's own oligarchic involvement in the life and the consciousness of others.

Today, the term love is thrown around carelessly in common usage like it were one of the many acronyms of modern life, but is this love like Jacob's was? As for 'oil' and 'wine,' the concepts are rarely mentioned in today's competitive world that thrives on exploiting every possible differential between people and nations. Rather than equalizing the perceived differential between men, by pouring into the wounds of humanity the very substance of one's 'oil' and 'wine,' mankind cuts one another off in competition, for which the free trade principle was designed. Scientifically speaking, in a very real sense, much of the world's commerce operates on a platform of inner destruction and advancing poverty. OIL and WINE have become an extremely rare commodity in today's world. This trend needs to be addressed most seriously for it controls one's own identity more powerfully than the impositions of oligarchic manipulators who exploit the background of poverty that is thus created.

As we see it so often illustrated, today's 'priesthood' has long ceased walking by on the other side. The more likely fact is, that there is a rallying in progress. Everyone is getting into the act, bowing down at the man's feet, but not for the purpose of pouring in 'oil' and 'wine' into the wounds. 'OIL' and 'WINE' are fast

disappearing from the shelves of our social systems as the world slides into recession, depression, poverty and creeping destruction. The rallying that one sees today is to find out what the previous thieves have left behind, that is yet to be gotten. That's how much of the world's financial system works, in fundamental terms, that countless people are determined to derive profit from. Its object is not to furnish development, nor to improve the status of humanity, but to loot alongside the oligarchy, and to squeeze out of the productive sectors of the nations whatever equity still exists there, wherever this may be. The parable of the good Samaritan is a story that contrast manipulated consciousness (controlled by religious poverty) with scientifically natural consciousness that was found rich in 'oil' and 'wine.'

The question that one needs to ask oneself, is this: Am I involved in the game of consciousness manipulation, in the destruction of consciousness, even my own, leading to my own self-destruction such as has been offered by the oligarchy to a grateful unwary public? What is offered for public consumption today is analogues to a kind of poison that farmers use to control pests, which the rodents take to their bower and feed their young. The question one needs to consider, is if one is effective at standing watch at the door to one's own consciousness. The river for this column should stand as a guide for the protection of consciousness. It is Hiddekel and defined as "Divine Science understood and acknowledged."

In common perception, the Samaritan's natural consciousness, as presented in Christ Jesus parable, was identified as love. Indeed, such it was. Of course, if one were to talk about love as the panacea for mankind today, as its natural state of consciousness, one would be accused to be preaching motherhood stuff that has no value on the scene of high finance, international trade, multinational associations and agreements. But this 'motherhood' stuff is needed. Indeed, Mary Baker Eddy has highlighted the term MOTHER (which she has defined in the Glossary) by bringing the term into association with Mind, and with man. In the poem in Christ and Christmas, the first verse associated with the painting Christian Unity ends with the sentence, "Omnipotent power, - gleaming through, Mind, mother, man." Mary Baker Eddy defines the term MOTHER, in the Glossary, as "God; divine and eternal Principle; Life, Truth, and Love." This kind of motherhood stuff is the core of human existence, of human development, not by way of financial profit derived from economic manipulation, but by productive profits that add to the advance of human civilization and to man's freedom from toil, limitation, manipulation, and oppression.

In a way, the accusation may be justified that links

love to ideals that are unrelated to the real world, because the very thing that is deemed the real world has become unrelated to reality itself. On the other hand, the process of pouring in 'OIL' and 'WINE' is analogous to financing investment, an investment in oneself, one's life, one's identity, one's surrounding, even the very world in which one lives. The pouring of oil and wine has to do with giving of oneself, projecting man's identity as based on Truth, projecting the nature of divine Love. It has to do with promoting development, with raising the image of man to the same height of perception in value to which Christ Jesus has raised it, and higher! It has to do with a moral, civil, and spiritual Renaissance which is badly needed. It has to do with the promise of divine Love. Mary Baker Eddy wrote: "Divine Love always has met, and always will meet every human need."<sup>51</sup> It is sad that the world of love is largely denied by humanity as even relevant, while its dream world of manipulative profits is embraced, and the inevitable collapse that it faces is irrationally ignored.

One needs to ask oneself, therefore, if the scientific fact of "God's day" can be expected to be translated into human experience if the fundamental aspect of conscious being, which is love, remains an isolated abstraction that is deemed irrelevant to living? Can we expect to have our needs met while we choose to remain in ignorance of the fundamental principles and relevant technologies by which these needs are naturally met?

As for Jesus' parable of the good Samaritan, it may be interesting to note that Christ Jesus did not utter the term; "good" in connection with the parable. The terminology was created afterwards. This identifier that is used to point to something exceptional, which, however, is inherently normal, literally destroyed one of the great parables of Christ Jesus.

There is an incident recorded in Scriptures when Christ Jesus was addressed as "Good Master!" The Scriptures report that he vehemently refused to be so identified. The words with which he was addressed must have oozed with a sense of personal goodness smiling upon poor humanity, which evidently repulsed him, for it took away the universality of Good as the natural state of consciousness. "There is none good but one, that is, God..."<sup>52</sup> Jesus rebuked the adorer.

It should come as no surprise that this is the only way in which God can be 'good.' Mary Baker Eddy's definition of the term GOOD, in the Glossary, ends with a phrase that she used only once in all of her writings, as if to highlight its importance in this specific content. The phrase that she has thus reserved, is, omni-action. Now, add omni-action to OIL and WINE, and the result presents an image of divine Love being reflected humanly that has seldom, if ever, been seen before. The

result may be stunning, indescribable perhaps, or miraculous when it comes to light in human development; so much so that people call it love when the process functions even remotely. However, omniscience, cannot be understood to apply to an exceptional state, but must apply to a fundamentally forever natural state. This 'forever natural' state is expressed in the third column in terms of light and perfection. It is a state that reflects the omniscience of infinite Mind.

Let me present Mary Baker Eddy's definition for the term GOOD from the Glossary, which embraces the whole range of the natural state of consciousness. The definition contains not a trace of anything commonly related to goodness, but bears reference to science, action, presence, and power. The following is Mary Baker Eddy's definition for the term, GOOD. Please note, the last four terms of this definition have been adopted as identifiers for the rows of the matrix.

Good: God; Spirit; omnipotence; omniscience; omnipresence; omni-action.

These four concepts, omnipotence; omniscience; omnipresence; omni-action, are identifiers for the rows of the matrix, thus they pertain to all columns to define the reality of man's being. In the third column, their significance is that they identify the concept of, good, as the natural condition of consciousness, which needs to be acknowledged and translated in the third dimension into application on the human scene.

---

## Responding to the destruction of consciousness.

Who or what will spark the response? Will it be religion: and if so, which religion? Or will it be a new political ideology: and if so, which ideology? Or will the vital factor be Science: and if so, whose Science?

These concerns, which divide and fracture mankind have been the very forces that the oligarchy has developed for destroying human consciousness. It gets people to fight each other for supremacy - the very thing that the Thirty Years War was made of. Indeed, we need religion, we need political ideology, and we need Science, but most of all we need all these focused on reality. Without this focus they are all worthless, even dangerous foes. Religion can be a powerfully destructive

agent if it is perverted into an oligarchic tool. Even science can be perverted or misconstrued for murderous purposes.

The distinguishing factor is truth, and truth is apparent in that which promotes the development, not the destruction, of life. Truth is apparent in that which defines all men as equal in value in the sight of God and therefore in the sight of men. Truth is found in that which raises the status of civilization and promotes the universal development of humanity, which opens the door to the full realization of the human potential. Truth has the tendency to heal consciousness. Truth can turn those who were manipulated to become enemies, to step beyond their petty differences and become partners for development and peace. In the face of a full understanding of the truth, the oligarchy has no power to manipulate anyone.

The river for this column is Hiddekel, defined as "Divine Science understood and acknowledged." The river speaks of not just small changes in consciousness, but deep searching revolutionary changes such as are expressed in the U.S. Declaration of Independence, a document which announced the recognition of certain inalienable rights of man, based on truth, which were recognized as contrary to colonial rule and exploitation.

"We hold these truths to be self-evident," the declaration proclaims, "that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their creator with certain inalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of happiness. - That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed, - That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to constitute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, such as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness. Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; accordingly all experience hath shown that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed. But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security..."

This declaration applies fully to the modern impositions of the same oligarchy against which these words were coined on July 4, 1776, that has set itself up in this age to strangle mankind spiritually, morally,

socially, and civilly, destroying its consciousness and setting the stage for the murder of human beings on a vastly larger scale than has ever occurred throughout all history. This is the truth, and the point has long been surpassed, up to which its evils are sufferable and tend to be suffered. When human life becomes destroyed in large measure, the duty falls upon mankind to act according to the fundamental truth in which the dignity of man is founded, to protect that dignity and thereby civilization. Whatever the truth demands of man must come to pass or else man's future is lost in war, poverty, and death.

Mary Baker Eddy wrote, "Like our nation, Christian Science has its Declaration of Independence. God has endowed man with inalienable rights, among which are self-government, reason, and conscience. Man is properly self-governed only when he is guided rightly and governed by his Maker, divine Truth and Love. -- Man's rights are invaded when the divine order is interfered with, and the mental trespasser incurs the divine penalty due this crime."\*53

The four scenes of the paintings from Christ and Christmas that apply to the third column under consideration here, illustrate the effects of the truth on human consciousness. The first scene is that of a man rising from a sick-bed, which bed is enormous in size, as wide as humanity itself. He is roused by the power of the truth. The second painting is of an old man in a rocking chair. His Bible is closed. He faces a little girl in white garments who has an open book in her lap, with the title Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures, plainly readable. The clock in the background points to Revelation 5:5 in which one of the elders said, "Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the book..."

The voice of truth is indeed, as if a lion roareth. It is heard in the deep recesses of poverty and fear. The next higher painting is called "treating the sick." Here we see Adam, the mythology of the first lie and the first manipulation of human consciousness, being treated. The patient is again in an enormously wide bed, but Adam does not rise, the Adam mythology becomes irradiated here, through scientific Christian work. The face of man becomes separated from the mythologies that have encumbered human existence for many ages. The final painting is called "Christian Unity," which shows Christ Jesus hand in hand with a representative of humanity holding a scroll labeled, Christian Science, in hand. Really, could anything else evolve out that river which is defined as "Divine Science understood and acknowledged?"

## Chapter 4: (column 4) Love versus the War on Justice

In the previous volume, Volume 3, we had looked at the inherent link between the definition for the columns of Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure, that have a significance that drives the entire structure towards the center, as shown in Appendix 1, and towards the central definition for the entire structures as Love, Truth, and Soul, so that the entire structure is required to give meaning to these terms. One may wonder if there is any practical significance to all of this, on the personal as well as on the political sphere.

The answer is, Yes! Love, Soul, and Truth, are all closely related to the parameters of human existence, so that each must have a deep significance in people's life. All of these terms, Love, Soul, and Truth, are representatives of a deeper-seated reality than that which the eyes beholds. Their substance cannot be seen, measured or quantified, but they are expressed, and they are more profoundly expressed than we may realize. If we were to withdraw them, civilization would collapse. In a sense, these terms that are defined by the entire structure stand as checkpoints in unison. If one is missing in our expression the human structure doesn't function. Then civilization is in danger. In fact, as we had recognized earlier, the terms have little meaning in the absolute sense, but when brought into context with daily living, they present themselves as the heart and soul of what really defines man. Take away a single one of these aspects and human existence is essentially dead. Civilization disintegrates. Individual living decays into endless cycles of conflicts, destruction, and disease.

If society chooses not to embrace these fundamental pillars of human existence in the form of universal love, universal truthfulness, and universal humanity acknowledged in the universal brotherhood of man all reflecting the single universal divine, then we have nothing to build a civilization on. The resulting lack of justice will be a trap in which society loses its freedom and vitality and gets ground into dust. Justice, in fact, is the end result of the combination of the factors Love, Truth, and Soul becoming manifest in our living. Anyone who aims to destroy civilization, as empires do in order to maintain their impositions of inhumanity by

which empires exist, will wage a war against justice. Ironically, quite often this war is waged in the name of justice whereby the concept itself becomes destroyed.

In the fourth column of Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure we deal with the whole concept of God. The fourth column has been labeled by Mary Baker Eddy, "divine Science." This combined concept acts like an actuary regarding our spiritual heritage in God, our oneness with God. It brings to light a great privilege and promise, but also a great responsibility to be just to God and thereby with ourselves. This term Being which Mary Baker Eddy had originally included in her list of synonyms for God, really ties the concepts of Love, Soul, and Truth into a concrete practical unity. It becomes the corner stone of it. Everything rests on it. The divine Being is expressed in Love, Soul, Truth, and reflected in our being. This quality of being divine in nature as a human being may be defined as justice, as being honest and precise about the divine reality underlying human existence. If one commits murder, for instance, one commits an injustice on a vast scale, perpetrated against an individual, against God, and against oneself, because the reality of divine Being ties the whole into one. The scientific concept of justice is therefore tremendously important.

Another aspect enters into the equation of justice as we take it into the third dimension of applicability. This aspect is the gate that applies for this column which symbolically sets the goal for justice. This gate has been defined by Mary Baker Eddy as "The star seen by the Wisemen of the Orient." The star is that phenomenon that led the Wisemen to the manger of Jesus where they beheld the beginning of a new epoch in human unfolding. This is what justice is associated with. It is associated with sensitivity to the underlying reality of spiritual existence, to the majesty of the human intellect, to the power of reason, to creativity, to the dignity of the human being as an aspect of divine Being coming to light on this planet. Justice is one of the foundation stones for human development, economically, technologically, scientifically, morally, and socially. Without justice, civilization has no meaning. Destroy justice, and civilization is on the road to collapse. This points to the underlying reason why the oligarchic forces that would reduce the human presence on this planet to a dramatically smaller society living in the poverty of feudalism and colonialism, is actively waging war on justice. In fact, feudalism and colonialism are fascist systems, and fascism is but the manifest of injustice. Therefore, in order for the oligarchy to reduce the status of society to prevent any chance for a new renaissance in the world, injustice must be promoted to such an extreme that it becomes an accepted norm that few people will become upset over.

That this stage has almost been reached is evident by the relative ease with which political persecutions are carried out through the so-called justice system throughout the world. The United States of America presents no exception to this rule. Official political persecutions, incarcerations, and murder are widely recognized to exist throughout the entire planet, with very few exceptions indeed.

Justice, in turn is linked to the concepts of love, of soul, and of truth. Can justice exist without truth and love? No, for then, what is called justice, becomes immediately fascist and tyrannical in nature - the opposite of justice. Wherever in the world political prisoners are kept, truth has no meaning and fascism is enthroned. In turn, fascism leads to terrorism, and terrorism to the destruction of society. Unfortunately, political incarceration is still a very wide spread phenomenon, even in the so-called free world and in nations that talk a great deal about human rights.

The judicial persecution of individuals, especially for political reasons in which cases official injustice is at its greatest, point to the existence of a civilization without a foundation. Of course, few nations do admit to having political prisoners in their jails. The political persecutions are given various civil pretenses, which however, do not alter the fundamental crime that political persecution is, nor do the pretenses negate the destructive effect of injustice on society. In fact it increases the destructive effect. In the U.S.A., for example, the political/judicial persecution of Lyndon LaRouche and some of his associates has made a compounded mockery of Truth, first by unleashing the political persecution itself, and second by an intensive lying about it, insisting that the monstrous witch-hunt was not politically motivated. The mockery is evident by the grotesque nature of the case. The crime that these individuals are accused of, in broad terms, comes down to soliciting loans for political publications, which itself is not a criminal act. The criminal act in the case was that they did so without a securities vendor's licence. This, too, apparently wasn't a crime at the time, either, but was only determined to be a crime, afterwards so that the state might have a case against them. That the whole persecution was politically motivated is evident by the brutality of the sentences that were handed down, which ranged from fifteen years imprisonment all the way up to seventy-seven years for Michael Billington, with other sentences in the twenty-five to thirty-nine year range in between. Millions of leaflets have been distributed by the Lyndon LaRouche organization which show that the real fraud in the case has been committed by the justice department itself in an effort to obtain a conviction that was demanded by the oligarchic circles whose feathers had evidently been ruffled by this group's political work.

It is sad that the concept of justice has come to mean so little that it is so easily abused. The stories of the assorted lies, withholding of evidence, conspiracies, and other form of intentional judicial misconduct that are charged against the government, and the relevant proofs of innocence of the defendants, apparently fill many volumes in this grotesque effort to silence a political opponent. The persecution must have seemed expedient to the government, which stood solidly behind its travesty of justice, although this official support of a gross injustice does not alter the fact that the concept of truth has been made meaningless by such actions. In this case, the society as a whole loses. This is where the greatest tragedy of the case lies.

Today, as of this writing, in spite of hundreds of signed petitions by justice officials and law-makers from around the world requesting the exoneration of all the people involved, for the sake of justice, the travesty still stands. Meanwhile, Lyndon LaRouche has been released on parole after five years of imprisonment, although his criminal conviction remains intact and his associates remain in prison on their sentences ranging upwards to seventy-seven years.

This case is interesting as an example, for by judging the evident depth of the conspiracies involved against these persons, one can appreciate the government's reluctance to issue an exoneration, for any investigation would most certainly open a pandora's box that a great many people in high places would evidently want to keep closed. Thus a particular injustice continues to be carried out and the black mark remains that has been drawn across the face of justice in America.

In real terms, the concept of judicial justice has long lost its meaning in the world. Judicial justice is applied harshly in small cases against powerless individuals, while it is totally ignored in the enormous cases that affect humanity as a whole. This type of selective justice has been pursued throughout the history of humanity.

In earlier ages, for instance, a man might have been hanged for stealing a loaf of bread from another, or had his hand cut off for the crime, while the same ruling elite who were sitting in judgement of the man were themselves stealing the entire livelihood of nations, were forcing people into slavery by the tens of thousands, which they would steal from their native countries. And they did so with total impunity because they owned the agencies of the law.

The judicial system, evidently, was never intended to advance the cause of justice, but to present an appearance of justice, a kind of facade that would hide

the infinitely greater crimes that the oligarchic rulers were committing. Even in more modern times, in the 1930s for example, a man would be jailed if he hired an arsonist to burn a man's house down, while those who manipulated the destruction of nations, like the oligarchic manipulators who were financing Adolf Hitler to unleash the same type of destruction against a whole continent of nations, escaped judicial justice. Not even a much as an official reprimand was issued for this act which has costed fifty million people their life and has caused widespread destruction throughout an entire continent. In real terms the opposite happened, the people who financed Hitler into power were honored by society for their wealth, and received greetings in the market places in recognition of their status and the power they wield.

The same distortion of justice is still in operation in today's world. It is evident in the above mentioned case of the politicians who borrow money from the public without a licence, in order to be able to inform the public of a political travesty, some of whom are jailed with sentences reaching upwards to seventy-seven years, while the rulers of this world who sit in judgement are purposely engaged in pursuing the "devolution of the world's economies" - as through Paul Volker in the service of the U.S. government, who single-handedly bankrupted tens of thousands of American businesses with astronomical interest rates that he imposed, and thousands of businesses in other nations. Not only are the destroyers of the economies of nations immune from prosecution, but as in ancient times they continue to be officially honored for their destructive brutality and rewarded handsomely for the crime.

And what about the case of Rwanda? Can justice ever be served for what was done to the Rwandan people? It is generally acknowledged today that this large scale genocide was not a spontaneous social eruption, but was an engineered phenomenon, generated by first stirring up some age old ethnic tensions that have lingered in the background, into which were thrown armed gangs - militias fed and trained by oligarchic conspirators, and an opposing rebel force that was likewise trained and supplied on oligarchic territory. Will those responsible for the crime ever be held accountable, who have set faction against faction that started a civil explosion in which five-hundred-thousand people were butchered to death in three months? No form of judicial justice will ever reach the real criminals involved, for their faces are too well respected and their manipulations too well protected from on high.

The official system of justice, even in the greatest nations on earth, and in the best of times, has never included crimes against humanity as a unjust act, except in a few rare cases such as after World War II. Apart

from these cases, the larger the crime, and the greater the injustice that becomes committed in real terms, the less likely it is that the persons responsible become criminally charged, much less convicted, because those who commit these crimes evidently also own the justice systems or have twisted the law thereof in such a manner that crimes against humanity through oligarchic manipulations simply are not classified as a felony.

The question must also be asked: Does it really matter that the society has its revenge? Is justice a question of revenge? Could the judicial execution of those responsible for the Rwanda genocide reverse the devastation of that nation? No! Nor is it actually possible, in all cases, to inflict vengeance on those responsible for crimes against humanity. One such case is that of Britain's King Edward VII who may well be regarded as the British Crown's most able diplomat, who successfully engineered the conditions for World War I, but who died before the war actually broke out. King Edward VII faced the not so small task of defending the British Empire against the growing economic power that was unfolding on the European continent, especially the planned railroad expansion into a continent wide railway grid that would reach from Paris to China and Japan, and from Berlin south to Baghdad, that would unite the entire Eurasian continent and turn it into the most powerful economic block in the world. By this network and the consequent economic development, the sea-dependent world dominance of the British Empire would be broken. King Edward VII also faced the fact that governments of the world were united in their abhorrence of the policies of the British Empire after the British initiated Boer War in South Africa.

King Edward VII served the British oligarchy well, by turning the whole situation around. Through diplomacy and intermarriages among the ruling families, and with the help of Mazzini's nationalist movement, he succeeded in splitting Europe into two powerful adversarial groups - the Triple Alliance of Germany, Turkey, and Austria-Hungary, versus the Triple Entente of France, Russia, and Britain. King Edward's efforts for the British oligarchy did not come to full fruition in his lifetime. World War I broke out not until four years after his death.

When the war was over, King Edward's self-appointed task was fulfilled. The economies of Europe were destroyed, the British Empire was saved. The price for this salvation was paid by 37 million people who were put to death or were injured in that war. Such is the cost of using force to save an empire that is doomed by its own failure. Nor was the empire saved in real terms. What operates contrary to the dynamics of life, cannot be saved. What fails to function naturally, cannot be saved by force. This lesson was not learned in 1918

when the war ended, thus the price and the sacrifices would be demanded again and again, and are still being demanded to keep an oligarchic structure alive that operates contrary to the dynamics of life, that hinders human development and forces devolution, while it steals the profits from other nations that it lacks the fundamental structure to generate for itself.

The second world war was set up as a part of this same struggle by the empire to maintain its unnatural existence. During the reconstruction the European nations and the U.S.A. after World War I, these nations had become too strong again for the oligarchy's taste, to be easily looted. Thus the balance of power was in need to be readjusted once again for which another great war would be required. This, Hitler would provide most certainly. He had offered himself as the ideal pawn for the game, and was put into power at very little expense when seen in global terms. Thus, the stage was set for World War II.

All wars are catastrophes in human terms. Nothing is gained by them except the relative repositioning of the balance of power in the conflict between development oriented systems of economy, and the looting oriented systems of the private oligarchic empires. For World War I over 65 million people were taken from their homes, their loved ones, their jobs, schools, laboratories and business, and put into situations where they were forced to murder each other for the wishes and interests of a tiny group of oligarchic rulers who came out of this struggle with a relatively stronger position as most of the development oriented nations were destroyed. The Russian people paid the most of these sacrifices, both in human cost and terms of social upset. Close to 90% of all Russia's troops in that war became casualties. Also, close to the end of the war, Russia's internal political structure collapsed in a nation wide revolution that set the path towards communism.

The real measure in human agony and sacrifice can never be tallied up, that King Edward's cleverly orchestrated political game has inflicted upon humanity. It drew virtually all nations of an entire continent into a fury against each other for mutual destruction which succeeded, probably beyond expectation. Statistics merely hint at the enormity of it all, which cannot truly be comprehended by anyone. We can talk about it, but we barely touch but the fringes of it. Some attempts have been made to reach deeper. In 1915, even while the war was just gaining momentum, scarcely five years after King Edward's death, a military writer, Reinhold Wagner, published a pamphlet in Berlin, entitled, "The Greatest Criminal Against Humanity in the Twentieth Century: King Edward VII of England." In this pamphlet Wagner presents a crushing indictment of the diseased British monarch. He had no way of knowing at the time,

that a still greater catastrophe would be unleashed twenty years down the road, through the promotion of Adolf Hitler's Eugenics based fascism who was financed into power by a tiny group of financial circles closely tied to the British Monarchy.

The death toll for this second venture is estimated to be somewhere between 35 and 60 million. The numbers of those who were wounded, disabled, and whose lives were irreparably shattered by the execution of this war is too enormous to be estimated. The homeless alone, were estimated to be above 20 million.

In real terms, the world has never truly recovered from this period of war. Once the guns became silent the cold war period began world with its international nuclear terrorism that had threatened to end human existence altogether on this planet. Nor has this terrorism been conquered, only its voice as been lowered somewhat. The nuclear weapons have not been eradicated, except in a few cases. Russia's communism is gone. It fell victim to this silent war, but the end of it brought not the hoped for freedom for the economic redevelopment of Russia. With the great Russian revolution betrayed the country fell easy pray to the humiliating ruin and unspeakable austerity of the western antidevelopment IMF directives that have brought most of the rest of mankind to the brink of financial disintegration. It appears, that what the oligarchy has failed to achieve with the two world wars, and the nuclear terrorism binge afterwards, it has finally accomplished through its Free Trade debt building financial system, and the IMF. The total human cost of this silent world wide devolution, however, if it will ever be tallied up, will most surely exceed by far the agonies of both world wars combined.

Nor is the oligarchy's war against humanity and human development by any means concluded. In many ways it has barely begun. It is no mere coincidence that the key figures in the depopulation movements are also high ranking individuals in the oligarchy. Nor is it a coincidence that the same individuals and organizations are involved in native people's land claims around the world, which can be easily exploited as a means to promote internal destabilization for preventing or slowing economic development. Neither is it a coincidence that related oligarchic organizations are pushing for the fracturing of North America into numerous independent bio-regions with built in land-set-aside projects which are certain to prevent any meaningful future economic development on the North American continent. The Executive Intelligence Review magazine reports that it is not a mere coincidence that oligarchic operatives are already involved in various genocidal destabilization efforts in Africa that have brought economic development to a halt throughout

much of the continent and in many other parts of the world where the results of such operations are reducing the populations through starvation, poverty, and diseases.\*54

Nor is it a mere coincidence that world oligarchy to its highest levels, is the chief orchestrator of the international dope trade which has become a cash cow in the order of one trillion dollars a year, which sum is extracted out of the productive economies that are rapidly disintegrating under IMF pressures. Some of this wealth is then channeled into terrorism and the further devolution of human civilization. On this platform, the world wide dope operations help to destroy the very foundation of civilization, and prevent the moral and economic development of the nations on which human life depends. Nor is it a coincidence that the oligarchic ownership of the world financial system is conveniently structured to serve as the backbone of the dope operations, whose money laundry recycles the narco-funds into legitimate accounts with which the oligarchy purchases the required public officials, finances its devolution operations, and expands the 'trade.'

This sad situation should not be surprising, considering that the modern oligarchy grew up on the 'milk' of the narcotics cash cow that has been first pioneered by the Dutch oligarchy in the middle of the 17th century, which, a century later became the financial main stay of also the British Empire, together with its slave trade operations. Thus, throughout the last three centuries drug abuse has become a for profit generated epidemic of greater proportion and destruction than all the great plaques in history. The aggregate damage that it inflicted on the lives of humanity is beyond imagination or statistical measurement. It destroyed not only individual beings and poisoned the human mind, but also destroyed the moral integrity of public institutions and the moral fiber of society as a whole. The dope trade may well be described as a cultural holocaust.

The first major target of the dope 'trade' was China. With large scale cultivation of Opium being developed in India under the Mongol Empire in the late sixteen century, dope was brought into China through Jesuit's contacts. Considering its destructive potential, opium may well have played a powerful role in the background of the internal weakening that finally ended the Ming Dynasty in 1644, and thereby ended the longest running period of stability and prosperity in Chinese history. The major dope pushing onslaught against China, however, came around the time of the Opium Wars, orchestrated by the British East India Company under the leadership of the second Earl of Shelburne and his propaganda chief Adam Smith. It is said that China never recovered from the "curse of poppy" to present day.\*55

The second major target of the dope war against humanity, was North America, specifically the U.S.A.. China had been leeched dry. North America would become the new provider for the dope cash cow during the postwar period. Europe became actively, and intensively targeted beginning in 1988.

At the presents time the nations of North America stand unable to mount a meaningful self-defense, for reasons of the 'trade' being protected by the higher echelons in many governments, according to reports presented in the 700 page book on the subject, titled, "Dope, Inc."\*56 According to the book, much of the world financial system has adopted itself to the trade by way of off-shore banking to avoid national means of tracing currency flows. This off-shore money laundry became quite international in scope with the involvement of the major banks of the U.S., Canada, Britain, France, Switzerland, Hong Kong, Shanghai, and others. Money laundering had become a huge business involving funds in the range of two thousand billion dollars a year. With this kind of incentive most banks are eager to get in on the action.

It is not unreasonable to assume that the world banking system has become addicted to the drug money to much the same extend that an addict becomes dependent to 'the fix.' The London based *Economist* wrote about the world dope pushing operation that it has become "part of the financial system," adding about the moral aspect of the involvement of banking, "If you had morals and ethics in this business, you would not be in it."\*57 Thus, the very system that is designed to support the economic functioning and development of mankind became one of the chief cornerstones for its destruction. The drug business is so big that it even dwarfs the world outlay for oil. New York City's addicts, all by themselves, contribute far in excess of 20 billion annually to the pool (15 billion in 1977). This gargantuan sum is largely derived from theft, extortions, and other types of crime. Dope has become the largest single business in the world with profits equal to the cross national product of Germany, the strongest economic nation in Europe. The financial resources of the oligarchy, historically accumulated through such inflows, have reached a magnitude toady that dwarves the resources of many national governments combined. The Executive Intelligence Report magazine presents the case of one single policy forming club of the oligarchy\*58 which is reported to have financial resources in the neighborhood of a trillion dollars, with additional holdings in which the club has a controlling interest valued at nine trillion dollars. This single pool of ten-thousand-billion dollars in private resources, which evidently represents but a small fraction of the wealth of the world-oligarchy combined, is by itself of such

enormous size that it dwarfs all by itself the national debt of every nation on earth, with the exception of the USA, while very little of these resources, if anything at all, is devoted to the economic development of mankind - the people who with their labor have provided that wealth in the first place, from whom it was 'stolen' in one form or another, including those uncounted millions who lost their life as the result of this 'theft,' or had their life decimated through the imposition of drugs and slavery. Instead of deploying these funds to repair the damage that their accumulation has inflicted upon humanity, the opposite appears to be the case. The world-oligarchy's huge financial resources - which may be the largest accumulation of financial resources on the planet - appear to be primarily deployed for the increase of poverty among mankind, the creation of warfare, and for human destruction.

Dope is not only an ideal cash cow for the oligarchy, whose 'milk' it had lived on for centuries, dope is also used by the oligarchy as a perfect weapon for the destruction of a nation from within, which the Chinese people can testify to from bitter experience following the opium wars. Thus, dope serves the world oligarchy on two fronts simultaneously. It provides wealth, and it provides the required economic and cultural devolution of mankind by which the advantage of the accumulated wealth can be maintained. It is not surprising, in this regard, that the IMF, having been created and being largely owned by the oligarchy, stands out as one of the leading advocates for the legalization of dope as an international cash crop, as reported in Dope, Inc.,\*59 notwithstanding that in the U.S.A. alone 500,000 to 1 million people are joining the ranks of the drug users each year, even without the decriminalization of the drugs.\*60 Dope has sapped the life out of almost an entire generation of the American nation, and may in time claim the nation as a whole if it is allowed continuous free reign. Under the corruption of such an enormous cash cow, justice becomes very difficult to maintain. It becomes distorted, if not totally meaningless. Non-the-less, the fact remains, that without a foundation of true justice, civilization is on the road to collapse.

Ironically, the oligarchic antidevelopment oriented colonial type system that runs the world today, for whose survival unspeakable human sacrifices are demanded, is less stable than it ever was. From this base of fundamental instability it reaches out today, as in desperation, to gain legal dictatorial powers over the entire world through the channels of the IMF, and possibly the U.N., and it may get its wishes as it appears to be able to buy whatever it desires to have. Mankind, apparently, is still willing to offer itself for sale to the highest bidder.

---

## Responding to the destruction of justice - an environment of freedom.

How did Christ Jesus view justice? How did he respond to the human need for security? He responded with the beatitudes:

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 #Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.\*61

Revenge is alien to justice, but not so is restitution. Those who have looted and destroyed mankind should be held accountable to make restitution, but most of all, let there be justice. Human justice, however, should pattern the divine. The fourth column of the matrix,

according to the general structure of the matrix, pertains to the reality that God must necessarily see as the creator or foundation of all reality. God, infinite Spirit cannot be conscious of evil which is fundamentally destructive, which is contrary to the infinite nature of Spirit and divine Principle, as Creator, for if this infinity of Principle or God were conscious of evil, the reflection of this knowledge would destroy reality. This puts revenge far out of sight. However, evil tendencies and injustices have the fundamental tendency to destroy themselves. Herein lies justice.

Truth marks injustices as void of substance. It marks their utter emptiness. But the knowledge of the truth is essential to halt the course of injustice wherever it appears. It is certainly true that immense injustices and murders been perpetrated under oligarchic rule, but it also an obvious fact that the world's oligarchy has not achieved one iota of good as the result of its looting of nations and its operations of genocide. All that it has achieved, is its alienation from humanity and a despicable name for its vile acts. It is certainly no honor for the British oligarchy, for instance, to have to its credit the distinction of having been the world's foremost slave trader, colonial oppressor, financier looter, dope pusher, assassin of world leaders, aggressor against nations, terrorist, psychological warfare agent, and murderer of humanity - much of which is still true today.

It was the savagery of its deeds that got the Venetian oligarchy so isolated from the progressive developments of the Renaissance that got the empire of Venice nearly wiped out in disgust. And what did the oligarchy gain from the destruction of the Renaissance? Nothing! And did it gain any security from instigating World War I after that? No! Or did it gain anything from financing Hitler into power? No! It has achieved nothing of any value for the hundreds of millions of people its manipulations of the nations have murdered. The reality is, there is no profit to be gained by any form of injustice. Injustice, being void of any fundamental principle of good, is necessarily self-destructive to its perpetrator.

Substance lies in good, in that which is supported by fundamental principles. It is found in that which affords real profit for society, by which profit the status of civilization is raised higher. Substance is found in that which supports life and advances the development of the potential of mankind. Substance is found in love, beauty, art, science, technology, and in government that supports the development of human society around the globe. Substance unfolds from within. It is that which is real and which satisfies and gives meaning to living.

The German poet Friedrich Schiller wrote an ode to the glory of joy, which Beethoven set to music and incorporated into the last movement of his ninth

symphony. This work has survived and continues to add value to the human scene, whereas the oligarchy with its vast wealth and power will only be remembered for the cries and pain that it wrought upon humanity. Herein lies the difference between justice and the lack thereof. Schiller paid homage to the truth and acknowledged the intangible as real. His ode "To Joy" opens with these words:

Joy, thou beauteous godly lightning,  
Daughter of Elysium,  
Fire drunken we are ent'ring  
Heavenly, thy holy home!  
Thy enchantments bind together,  
What did custom stern divide,  
Every man becomes a brother,  
Where thy gentle wings abide....

Three paintings from Christ and Christmas apply to this column. The first one with the title, "Christian Unity," is shared from the previous column. We are confronted once more with the unity of the Christ and scientific humanity, except we have now a different verse from the poem associated with it, which reads:

"T is the same hand unfolds His power,  
And writes the page."

Justice requires that we do no more, and no less, than God does. Anything else becomes but an oligarchic act on our part. Then, the next painting upwards in the column is titled "Truth versus Error." We see the woman again, dressed in white garments knocking at the door of some palatial dwelling. We see a festivity in progress inside, with wine and dance. The words of the poem tell us about the visitor: "Truth pleads to-night: Just take Me in! No mass for Me." Only two children pay attention.

Drunken with the pleasures of idle pursuits, who in today's world takes a stand for justice? - "Truth pleads to-night: Just take me in..." Who opens the door?

The next higher painting in the column is titled, "The Way." In this painting we see a crown and two crosses united by a beam of light that is focused through the crown. The cross in the foreground is dark. The cross at the center is lighter and is overgrown with flowers and has become home to nine birds according to the nine parts per element of the structure for the Key of David. "Eternal swells Christ's music-tone, In heaven's hymn," are the last words of the poem.

The symbolism may be complex, but one can see three definite zones of reality in the symbolism. The black cross relates to human suffering, but it is superseded by the cross in the center that is profusely

surrounded with life. This cross relates to Christianity. But the beam of light that ties them together flows through the crown which itself contains the dimension of nine and sixteen, the fundamental dimensions of the structure for the Key of David. It represents the Christ and its manifest, the Science of Christianity. The painting presents us with three levels or domains where the truth must be understood, and where it must be understood in a particular fashion. At the lowest level, at the domain of the dark cross, we need to understand the truth about the workings of the oligarchy and its injustices, creating pain and dying. James Kooper's book "The Bravo" provides an excellent inside into the operation of the 19th century oligarchy. Still, we need an equally profound understanding of the power of Christianity for dealing with injustices, and the power of the human intellect in scientific discovery to come to terms with the nature of justice in which no form of oligarchy has any place.

For over six centuries a war has been waged between the forces of oligarchism and Christianity, the forces of looting and the forces of development, the perpetrators of injustice and the republican forces of renaissance which were never allowed again to assert themselves for long. The time has come for this conflict to be terminated, for the next stage that is already prepared for by the oligarchy is too costly in human terms as it involves the coveted reduction of the human presence of this planet by 80%. The time for action has come, for scientific action, for the re-establishment of the world without oligarchy, for a mental shift towards a higher reality. With the impending disintegration of the world financial system and the necessary reorganization of the world, the required change may yet be possible.

What the paintings in the last column tell us about this task is encouraging, because there is no other painting given for the final spot in the column. We know of its existence, however, for the light in the painting "The Way" comes from a source above the frame of the painting. It comes from a higher domain where all is light. This reality nobody can paint. But here lies the decisive factor that give hope to humanity and provides the resource by which all the lower imperatives of Science, Christianity, and human justice can be become effective.

## Chapter 5: (row 4) Structures of Poverty

The fact remains, there is no indictment possible that can magically erase the various catastrophes that have begun to unfold since 1914, which had been launched by the British monarchy in its effort to protect its base of power. Such indictments, if they were possible, would only serve revenge. A sense of pity may be more appropriate, for the monarchy had not achieved any meaningful protection for its empire through the destruction of humanity from within, but had created instead an ever escalating series of catastrophes that has begun of late to shake also its existence, its honor, and its respect among men. By the catastrophes that the British Empire has unleashed through its monarchy, and by the ferocity of it that has been unequalled in the world before, will the British Monarchy be identified in future ages in the annals of history, if such history is written correctly. The same will inevitably hold true for the entire oligarchic system throughout the world that the British Monarchy symbolically, philosophically, and organizationally represents or has represented.

It will most certainly also be recognized that the monarchy and the oligarchy do not bare the full blame for the catastrophes they have unleashed. Every single one of the catastrophes could have been avoided by the nations that became involved, and by people who had allowed themselves to be manipulated into adversarial relationships, politically, economically, and financially, and who had tolerated injustices to stand by which civilization was fast becoming undermined. The protection of nations and individuals, which is the aim of human justice, can only be accomplished through adherence to Truth and Love, through being just to God and to one's own identity as divine image. The Truth based self-recognition of humanity as divine image, and the related necessary determination to cherish and develop the potential that lies within the nature of man and each individual human being, affords the only scientifically correct basis for security and justice, both for individuals and nations, and for their organizations and institutions. There exists no other basis on which to end the injustices of adversarial confrontations and their destructive effects on the nations.

Legal laws do not have the potential to be just, nor indeed were they designed to prevent injustices,

especially the larger injustices that have been unleashed against humanity under oligarchic control, beginning with the earliest forms of slave trading colonialism to the present day financier austerity demands and devolution of industries. Legal justice is a system that has been largely created by the oligarch as a front behind which it was able to obscure its own crimes against humanity.

Hitler was technically an oligarch, though a crude one with power based on fascism and militarism. In comparison, King Edward VII was much more refined as an oligarch, with his controlling power based on personal status, family ties, and diplomacy. None-the-less, the two men's injustices against humanity were functionally identical. Even more refined were the hidden operations of the oligarchic network that financed Adolf Hitler into power with its controlling mechanisms of financial wealth. Their actions were no more just, however, than it is just for a man to hire an assassin.

Altogether, these examples indicate the types of controls that are associated with oligarchism. The controls are enacted by the power of mental manipulation, financial manipulation, and physical manipulation which includes fascism and terrorism. It is important to recognize these operational modes of oligarchism in order to prevent being trapped, or being drawn into oligarchism oneself, for the effect of oligarchism is fundamentally contrary to the interrelationship that Christ Jesus illustrated as being normal, with the parable of the Samaritan who tended the wounds of the injured man. Note: Christ Jesus did not call this parable the parable of the 'Good Samaritan.' He presented the pattern of correct human interrelationships. He presented the normal status of man as he understood it in divine Science.

In the parable we are told that a priest and later a Levite came and made a detour around the man in need. These oligarchs, though minor ones, didn't want to get involved. And how could they? They came empty handed. Oil and wine was not something in their possession.

One might argue here that the priest and Levite may have acted correctly, that they acted in a manner that prevented them from getting involved, from extending a willful controlling influence over another. One might argue that their actions were a step away from oligarchism. In divine Science, however, this avoidance of responsibility to advance the human development is to be recognized as a form of oligarchism itself, that needs to be guarded against, for its base is spiritual poverty by which oligarchism fundamentally rules. We see the same spiritual poverty imposing

unspeakable austerity onto literally every nation on earth, today. The priest and Levite were oligarchs by virtue of their denial of the truth about man as divine image, by virtue of their denial of the worth and value of man, and man's boundless potential. This is what they stood for, which was merely illustrated in the example that Christ Jesus presented. This value, in contrast, is what the Samaritan responded to. He poured oil and wine into the man's wounds, but he was not controlling the man. He brought him to an inn and provided for his support, but he made no demands on the man. The Samaritan supported the development of life, and then stepped back.

Oligarchism is antidevelopment oriented because of its root in spiritual poverty which has no strength and substance in itself. Its history of power has been in debasing others, either through authoritative assertion or through looting, or both. This poverty breeds an atmosphere of denial of the reality of divine Truth and its reflection in man, an atmosphere that manifests itself in spiritual, social, scientific, and cultural devolution manifest in technological pessimism, economic disintegration, euthanasia, anarchy, crime, terrorism and barbarism. Christ Jesus was evidently more concerned with the root cause of oligarchism and its mode of operation, than with its possible final outcome two centuries later.

Far from pouring in oil and wine into the wounds of humanity out of respect for man as divine image or idea, large portions of humanity have adopted the operational principles of oligarchism in their own life, and extended it, and taken on the roll of the robber that Christ Jesus merely mentioned in the parable, inflicting injuries upon one another, often in huge proportions. The respect for the spiritual identity of man, manifest in care and protection that the Samaritan exemplifies, presents a principle that is fundamentally contrary to the political imposition of Free Trade that vast portions of humanity subscribe to in the hope that it might give them an edge over another nation. This Free Trade 'advantage' has been likened by some to the freedom of the 'fox in the chicken pen.' The process may reap profits for a tiny group of controlling oligarchy, while inflicting injury to countless others. The Samaritan is portrayed in the parable as dealing with the result of oligarchism in a physical sense, but by his actions he is illustrated as dealing more with the underlying cause by pouring into the wounds of poverty his riches exemplified as oil (consecration) and his wine (inspiration). Thus the parable presents the operational principle of oligarchism, its poverty, and it presents the operational principle for healing this poverty.

In modern times, the social and economic effects of oligarchism exceeds the destructive effects of wars.

There is more hunger and deprivation in the world today, than there was during the miseries of World War I and II. Today's death toll from starvation and related diseases exceeds by far the battle casualties of both these wars which were once regarded as the most horrible atrocities ever inflicted by man against man. Today's victims are legions, and most of mankind is walking by on the other side. Today's oligarchism which operates this silent war on humanity, employs a whole arsenal of weapon that create spiritual, moral, and mental poverty, that reflect the oligarchy's own spiritual and moral poverty. The hidden games which today manipulate people into adopting an ever decreasing perception of man, of themselves, and of the human potential, may well be regarded as the most refined game, the most hidden type of evil, and the most difficult to detect attack on humanity.

In the beginning the oligarchic games were much more blunt than they are today. Even Kaiser Wilhelm of Germany, who was not known as an exceptionally bright man for his time, was able to recognize the trap of diplomatic conspiracy that he had been drawn into as World War I was being set up right before his eyes. He could see the threads being pulled out of England, although he lacked the resources to get himself and his nation out of the controlling influence. He is quoted to have said about King Edward VII of England who has set the game up, that "Edward is stronger after his death than I am who am still alive!"<sup>62</sup>

Today's tools of the oligarchy are too complex to be as easily detectable. The main instrument in its orchestration is a type of monetarism that has restructured the world financial system from its original role of supporting trade and commerce into a global game of speculative gambling that is ideally suited to draw investment funds away from the productive sector into debt building measures, which are subsequently used as a mechanism to take away the tax-base of the nations, forcing a collapse in education, scientific research, health care, and culture. The world financial system has been turned into a system of advancing poverty.

Today's methods may be different, which the oligarchy deploys against the development of mankind, but the end result is the same as it was during the World War I when the nations of an entire continent, and more, were drawn into a situation that forced them to commit national suicide, which the war was intended for. The only fundamental difference one sees in today's world, is that the demand for national suicide is embracing all nations, and has a monetary driver instead of a military one.

The choice is ours as to what role we wish to play

in regard to the parable of the 'good' Samaritan. All major types of oligarchism are represented in the parable, and so is the correct platform of human interrelationship that has been defined through the Samaritan's role representing the only possible platform for protection and human development. In Science, protection and development are facets of the same stock. One cannot exist without the other. Together they represent the most natural response to man's nature and value in the image of God.

Obviously, when dealing with poverty, the resource for its reversal will be found on the first row of the matrix, representing the riches of reality. In the third dimension this domain is labeled "the North Star, the Word." In terms of "good" it represents "omnipotence." These are its riches. These riches have no monetary base, for such a base is poverty as illustrated by the parable of the Samaritan. The riches are those that come to light through the actions of the human intellect in developing resources for living that the so-called 'natural' would have not the capacity to supply.

In the metaphysical healing of bodily disease the same foundation must be established, a foundation of Truth and Love, which is functionally defined by the role of the Samaritan but which comes to light in practical terms as life. This recognition of the higher dimension of applied divine Science is absolutely essential for any type of metaphysical healing. The Samaritan's role defines the reality of divine Love unfolding in love, bringing to the human scene protection and development, both of which are aspects of healing, which are also the recognized pillars of human civilization. Manipulation and love are opposite platforms. One sets the stage for injury and destruction; the other sets the stage for protection, development, and life. One is needed to advance empires; the other is needed to advance civilization. One manifests itself as disease, the other as healing. As stated before, Mary Baker Eddy wrote, "If the Scientist reaches his patient through divine Love, the healing work will be accomplished at one single visit, and the disease will vanish into its native nothingness like dew before the morning sunshine."<sup>63</sup> And elsewhere she writes, "The way to extract error from mortal mind is to pour in truth through flood-tides of Love."<sup>64</sup> Love, therefore, become not an end in itself but merely a foundation for claiming the riches of divine Life.

Mankind's current measure of love for one another stands at a very low level. It is measured by the Master's parable of the Good Samaritan, through which we must judge ourselves as human beings relative to the present state of the world.

The focus of love is on God, on divine Truth, but

the object of this love is in human interaction where we begin to recognize the divine, reflected in its image. The divine manifest that is reflected in man is the true motive for love. Here is where human development must begin, without which economic development cannot succeed. Love must manifest itself in social responsibility and in responsibility for civilization, or else love is a myth. Love is spiritual action. Mary Baker Eddy's definition for GOOD includes the term "omni-action." Where there is inaction, there is no love. Where there is no love, there is no oil and wine flowing on the human scene. There is no activity happening in any true sense. Inaction evolves from poverty and leads to death, of which there is a great abundance in modern times.

We live in a world in which more than 11 million children under the age of five are put to death every year through starvation, starvation related diseases, or gross underdevelopment. This adds up to 30,000 children being put to death every single day by austerity demands, mostly administered through the IMF and related institution which do their utmost to prevent the normal economic development of the nations in which these children live or lived.<sup>65</sup> This figure, as startling as it is, doesn't tell the whole story either. This statistic applies only to children under five years of age, an age bracket where the death toll should be minute. The full figure of the human blight is evidently very much higher since children under five years of age represent only 10% of a population. This puts the real number very much higher, possibly as high as a hundred million murders per day.

The term 'murder' applies here, because whoever takes away a person's means to live through policies of predictable murderous consequences, and prevents these means from becoming established, is committing murder as surely as if a weapon is drawn or a club is hurled at the heads of the unwanted populations. When this happens the concept of love is functionally dead on the human scene. And this is happening.

One could say that love has been strangled under the burden of oligarchism, through financial policies, through state policies, through private policy making institutions, through oligarchic world organizations and dope pushing operations. The absence of love, or lack of spiritual activity, has become so widely proliferated that it betrays a near universal denial of Truth. This established platform of spiritual inactivity and denial of the truth is an unfit platform for the development of scientific Christian healing. Such healing requires a totally opposite platform. Mankind cannot hope to reap blessings from the great heart of divine Love, as it were, while standing with outstretched hands before but it with its feet in an ocean of the blood of its brethren.

The divine Principle, whose operation unfolds as divine Love, cannot be of any benefit to mortals who do not reach out to divine Principle from a foundation of love and truth. An infrastructural development is needed here, which must begin in earnest with the development of Truth and Love on the human scene, manifest as affection.

Mary Baker Eddy has required that the keynote citation from the Scriptures, for this development, be read at every Sunday service at the Christian Science church, and she further required that the congregation shall be standing on its feet for the occasion. This requirement is a symbolic requirement for alertness and for action. Unfortunately, spiritual inactivity has allowed the words truth and love to become but a familiar 'song' with little meaning: "Beloved, now are we the sons of God,...."

Spiritual inaction, - a lack of responsibility for discovering, understanding, and acknowledging the truth - has allowed King Edward to pit all the nations of Europe against each other. He took responsibility for protecting his empire. Should not the people and the nations have done the same and protected their sovereignty and their life? If alertness and scientific spiritual action had been developed, manifested in pure affection and love for one other, representing divine Truth, Adolf Hitler would have never come to power, no matter how lavishly he was promoted by the oligarchy. Against this background of intensive spiritual development, Dope, Inc, would have never sold one single gram of its poison.

Except, how does one achieve this development within? The master's parable offers a clue. The Samaritan came onto the scene richly supplied with oil and wine. He came fully developed and acted spontaneously. This suggests a long period of prior development - of economic development, moral, spiritual, and scientific development, of infrastructure building, of social responsibility. Spiritual development begins with railroad building, water development projects, energy development projects, sovereign financing and advanced industrialization in order that human labor can account for something better than toil for scratching out a meager living. This development is for the realization of real wealth. The Samaritan came richly endowed to the scene. The priest and Levite came dead poor, with no means to respond. Intertwined with the moral and economic development of mankind is the development of love unfolding into life. Development is a facet of love and its object is life. Love and life cannot stand in isolation, as an abstraction. Without its manifest in life, in the development of the human potential, love is a myth. Under the weight of this myth truth becomes denied, and human existence becomes vulnerable for

destruction.

One puzzling phrase in Mary Baker Eddy's definition for Joseph, of the children of Jacob, resolves itself here. Mary Baker Eddy defines Joseph in part as "pure affection blessings its enemies." Pure affection is the stuff of life, the result of development, of love. The priest and the Levite, in the Master's parable, could not claim "pure affection," or for that matter, any life in them.

The question arises, why did Mary Baker Eddy introduce the concept of pure affection in association with the name of Joseph? And why did she associate pure affection with "blessing its enemy?"

The latter is easily explained when love is associated with economic development, for the lack thereof is a danger to even the destroyers of the nations. Those who currently strangle the nations are not immune to the diseases that their created biological holocausts yield. This is a fact that the oligarchy rarely acknowledges. Nor is the world financial system that is draining the life-blood out of many nations immune to the effects of its own austerity, and thus stands in danger of disintegration. All this means, that the large scale global development of the human potential becomes a protection even to the very oligarchs who would destroy humanity. Love blesses its enemies. It is a natural consequence. But what has this to do with Joseph?

Joseph was born to Rachel shortly after the Mandrakes affair. In a type of mutual development arrangement, Rachel gave her husband to her sister to sleep with, something that Jacob had a right to do anyway. In spiritual terms, however, she did something quite remarkable at that incidence, that no woman would do today who is as desperately trying to hold onto her husband as she was. This affection gained her a blessing, though it had the opposite effect on Leah because of Leah's fragile disposition. Out of this Rachel's first son was born, which was Joseph.

This, also, was the time when Jacob had his mind set on returning to his home country, a time when his own economic development had begun, since he had been working up to this point as a servant for Laban. Thus, the name Joseph was thoroughly connected with development on a rather wide scene. Naturally, the effect of this development reflected itself throughout Joseph's life, as this background had been molded into the formulation of his name.

The spiritual infrastructure that had been set up for Joseph, a type of infrastructure that every human being should enjoy, may well have been the one crucial factor that gave Joseph consistently the strength of

character by which he prevailed in the many trying situations of his life, which eventually brought him into the position of the right hand of Pharaoh to preserve life.

Today, humanity is facing the general breakdown of civilization, and its capacity for scientific spiritual healing has been deeply affected by it. Scientific Christian healing is an outcome of the development of civilization. It cannot be achieved in isolation while murder, chaos, and poverty reign on the human scene.

In very real terms, human civilization has been in an accelerating state of collapse for slightly more than a century. The collapse was ushered in with the closely spaced triple murder of American Presidents between the years 1865 and 1901,\*66 followed by the passing of the Specie Resumption Act of 1875 which laid the groundwork for a global private oligarchic world-financial system with the subsequent creation of the private U.S. Federal Reserve system in 1909, and the IMF system in 1946, all of which represent but facets of this spiral of collapse as not a single one of these waymarks are development oriented.

The next major escalation in the collapse of civilization came about through the manipulative creation of the two world wars, and the nuclear bomb terrorism that followed (called the cold war), intertwined with the rise and fall of a fascist type of communism in Russia and in China which destroyed human values in that part of the world. As the result of the dramatic collapse of human value during the time of the nuclear weapons terror threats, humanity had been pushed precariously close to the edge of extinction by way of a global nuclear holocaust. Is it any wonder that the efficiency of Christian Science healing, which once brought about many instantaneous cures, also decayed into virtual impotence as its development had been cut off.

The third stage of escalation in the collapse of human civilization, was initiated with the assassination of U.S. President John Fitzgerald Kennedy in 1963, which coincided closely with a whole series of assassinations of the leaders of the more progressive new nations in Africa. This dramatic round of assassinations in the far away black continent, also heralded the beginning of the destruction of the American nation from within through the Vietnam War which was dramatically escalated at the same time.

The fourth stage of escalation in the collapse of human civilization, was driven primarily by means of a planned de-industrialization campaign, of the world as a whole, interlocked with the requisite moral and cultural devolution, such as the breakdown of education,

science, and technologies. This new stage of escalation was supported by the devastating influence that came out of the Vietnam War, which had been clearly purposed for this goal - the destruction of the United States from within. This stage in the collapse is also marked by a fast expansion of the narcotics war on the United States and the world, as well as by the parallel beginning of the brave new world order of international debt building, junk-bond financing for hostile buyouts of business and industries for asset stripping, and financial speculative gambling that is increasingly looting and starving the productive sectors of the nations.

The fifth stage of escalation in the collapse of civilization, is recognizable in today's accelerating globalism, such as the globalization of free trade and the IMF dictates that are bankrupting the nations, or the wholesale murdering of human being through starvation and related causes, which are arranged financially and has reached horrendous levels. This horrendous destruction, which is equal to compressing all the Nazi death camp murders into a single month, appears to be but the first phase in the process of human destruction as the boldly advertised intended is, to draw the world population down to the 1-2 billion level at which the oligarchy apparently believes it would reign absolutely once again. This involves the removal of not only six million people as Hitler had ordered, but the removal of 3,500 to 4,500 million people from the global scene which the oligarchy appears fully prepared to facilitate.

The decline in scientific spiritual healing that we have seen over this same century of collapse, from the high point of Christian Science healing in Mary Baker Eddy's days, reflects fundamentally the ongoing dynamics of the collapse of human value that has unfolded. Scientific metaphysical healing is the advanced outcome of moral integrity and spiritual responsibility for oneself and for human society. Once the base collapses, on which it is built, the height of spiritual attainment contracts accordingly, driving it below the threshold level beyond which healing by spiritual means can no longer occur or occurs rarely and with great uncertainty. Thus scientific Christian healing becomes sporadic at first, and, then, fails altogether, which is more or less what has occurred.

All this means, that we have come into a situation where the Christian Science movement, as the field of Christian Scientists calls itself, has become the most dangerous place on earth. The judgements on which its projections are based, still reflect the expectations prevalent at the highest point of achievement in Mary Baker Eddy's days, which capability has drifted far out of sight through spiritual and cultural devolution. The Christian Science 'movement,' therefore, is dangerous today, because it continues to advertise itself as the door

to heaven without being able to deliver as advertised. The result is that cases of failure mount up in ever growing numbers, even criminal cases of irresponsible withholding of available medical health care, especially involving children in extreme situations of need, often resulting in loss of life. One needs further to be cautious in the Christian Science field about organizational conflicts and unscientific indoctrination in the name of Science. Before Christian Science healing can be restored to its former efficiency, a broad based spiritual and human development needs to take place to rebuild the foundation that once existed, but has become lost.

If the currently accelerating death spiral of collapse is allowed to continue, human civilization may itself become an item of history, as it ceases to exist in real terms on this planet. In order to break this spiral of death, a return of the development oriented platform is required, that Christ Jesus has demonstrated. No other approach can afford any hope.

In spite of the far advanced standpoint in divine Science that Christ Jesus had attained, he is presented in the Scriptures as a down to earth practical man. First and foremost, he worked to meet the human need. He was development oriented, or life oriented. We can recognize Christ Jesus' focus on fulfilling the human need right from the very beginning of his public career, even at the wedding feast to which he was bidden, where the host ran out of wine. We are told that Jesus didn't make long speeches at the occasion, about the moral aspects of alcohol or man's fundamental non-dependence on material support, as most evangelists would have done. He made no speeches at all, but supplied what was needed. Few Christian Scientists, today, would even dare to think of such a thing as supplying wine. And on the political front, facing the dire need of a whole world for economic development, who is standing up for mankind, supplying the 'wine' there? What is being supplied, is not wine, but empty speeches hiding the ever more crushing demands for austerity that are forthcoming. Nor was the Master's response to the human need at the wedding feast sloppy or half-hearted. We are told that the wine which he supplied, metaphysically, was of the very best quality by far.

Also, in later situations, whenever Christ Jesus faced the multitudes in the desert who had come out to hear him, he did not only heal the sick that they brought, but he also supplied their fundamental human need for food in every case. No lectures were offered to the people that man does not live by bread alone. Instead, he offered food. In fact, he said nothing at all about lofty doctrines, but simply took up the loaves and the fishes at hand and blessed, and broke, and gave to share. He initiated a spiral of life, firmly founded on the divine platform of developing resources for the

human need. He respected the human dimension and its need. This is far more that what can be said about today's scene.

This is what an honest response to the human need is all about, in the land of divine Science. It isn't found in the "doling of arguments, which are but so many parodies on legitimate Christian Science, aflame with divine Love."\*67

Except, which Christian Scientist, today, puts the human need first, and everything else, second? Likewise, which politician, today, even fights for the economic redevelopment of the world through global industrialization and infrastructure development, by which the human need can certainly be met for a normally growing population for countless centuries to come? Is there any politician working in the field, today, who is doing this, who has not succumbed to the ideology that is pouring forth from the oligarchic machine that is feeding the death spiral? There are some who stand up for mankind, but precious few they are.

Although Christ Jesus was a world leader for human progress, he was not an oligarch by nature. Superficially, he might be defined as an oligarch, being a single individual who was exerting significant control over large masses of people. If one looks deeper, however, a distinguishing factor comes into play that sets Christ Jesus totally apart from the field of the oligarchs. The principles that Christ Jesus had discovered and had worked with, were manifests of the infinite divine Principle that comprises reality. Thus, the control that Christ Jesus exerted, was really the control of divine Principle, itself. He saw himself as its representative. "The son can do nothing of himself," he said, "but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise."\*68

This fundamental distinction which sets Christ Jesus apart from any oligarch, explains his genuine influence towards human development from the most fundamental level upwards. Unfortunately, this influence has been largely hidden under the dogma of the deification of Jesus as an unnatural individual or some kind of God, rather than as accepting Christ Jesus as the tallest representative of the genuine status of man, the God-crowned, royal, man, the highest representative of infinite being found on this planet.

The elders scoffed at Christ Jesus when he spoke of infinite being. Likewise, today, the politicians and rulers on this planet scoff at the very thought of man's infinite base out of which civilization was born - even the very same human intellect which has enabled the discovery of fundamental principles and their application in technologies without which 99.99999%

of the human population on this planet could not exist, as the planet by itself is fundamentally too poor to meet the human need.

Today's death spiral can only be broken through a broad based recommitment of humanity to spiritual and scientific responsibility for its society and for the truth, or as Christ Jesus had indicated, a commitment to the truth, and to pure affection beholding man as clothed with the sun and as translated into action as Christ Jesus had indicated with the parable of the 'good' Samaritan. The amounts to a commitment to life. The commitment to life is a commitment to economic, scientific, and industrial development right across the planet. Anything less cannot meet the human need and is a commitment to death.

One thing is certain about oligarchism. It has had its day. It will soon cease to exist. The only open question is whether it ceases to exist as human civilization ceases to exist, or whether it ceases to exist by reasons of the continuous advance of man towards the infinite. The day is not far off when we will know which direction mankind has chosen. Of course, we all know already the direction we have chosen individually. And this is a sovereign choice, inherently, for even here, divine Principle is not a dictator, but a guide as it has ever been.

With a guide that is ever available, the door to individual scientific Christian healing has not been closed. In spite of the accelerating collapse, it appears totally possible to repair the damage in individual consciousness that the collapse has unleashed upon human mentality. It appears totally possible to recreate the spiritual infrastructure within, which manifest must be judged according to the measure introduced by the Master's parable of the 'good' Samaritan, or as Mary Baker Eddy defined it in the definition of Joseph, as "pure affection" even that which is "blessings its enemies." To establish this infrastructure is no small task, but neither is it an impossible task as the course has been laid out before us, and a foundation for it has been established with Mary Baker Eddy's outline for the structure for the Key of David.

Love for God and man is the true incentive for scientific spiritual healing. Without love in our hearts we do not speak the language that God speaks, thus we fail to recognize the fundamental principle on which life operates, and so we cannot help but suffer from terrible self-imposed agonies. With divine Love unfolding in human hearts, and its basis becoming recognized and understood scientifically, the economic, moral, and scientific development of mankind on a global scale will be the inevitable outcome. Love does not manifest itself in a people standing in the blood of

their brethren, but manifests itself exclusively in the largest, broadest, and most universal development imaginable that uplifts man to divine heights. Here is where the journey Spiritward needs to begin.

Today, mankind as a whole stands indicted for the murder of its fellow beings through financial austerity, economic underdevelopment, and global dope operations. Nor does it matter if one is actively involved or merely tolerates the destruction of mankind akin to the priest and the Levite who walked by on the other side from where the injured man lay. On the resolution of this indictment, on the action that were pointed out in the parable, taken symbolically by the Samaritan, hangs the future of mankind. Thus, we need to understand the principles on which the indictments rests, and act according to the lessons they teach. We need to understand how oil and wine is obtained, how it operates on the human scene, how it can be deployed for the healing of the nations from the murderous scourge of the world oligarchy's dope and austerity operations, and how to construct a financial system that enables the redevelopment of mankind. A commitment to all these is a commitment to love and a step towards "pure affection."

The commitment to love, unfolding into life, in this regard, has a very strong bearing on scientific spiritual healing. Love, that is not manifest in development for the larger unfolding of life, is not love. And without love, we have nothing in common with God. Without love being expressed in development, without life being supported on the human scene and appreciated as an aspect of divine infinity, we operate on a different wavelength, as it were, than God operates, and thus have no access to the power of divine Principle which is naturally expressed in constant development in Life. This recognition coincides with facts of history which indicate that the greatest periods of spiritual progress in the history of mankind have always occurred in times of large scale developments.

Recorded history tells us of four major epochs in which clear phenomena of spiritual healing, coincident with spiritual power, came to the fore-front. All of these epochs were intertwined with a background of large scale development projects in the areas in which these occurrences took place.

The earliest of these was Moses' interaction with the Egyptian nation building project, centered on monumental construction projects that drew the people together into a national pride that raised their self-esteem by virtue of what the human intellect had accomplished. Historians believe that these projects were not entirely slave labor driven, but involved the whole nation and necessitated large scale infrastructure

development in support of the projects, all of which together created a unifying sense of identity. The Bible speaks of the fleshpots of Egypt. Moses, apparently, was one of the central figures in this unifying development, except he could see more than that. He could also see injustices and the means to alleviate them, which he was led to pursue to the complete liberation of a nation. It is doubtful that this chain of events would have unfolded without the background of the large scale human development projects that Moses had initially been so much a part of.

Christ Jesus, too, came into being against the background of large scale physical development projects. King Herod the Great (73-4 B.C.) was one of the major architect and builders of that time, possibly the greatest. He endowed his nations with great fortresses and splendid cities, some of them were built new from the ground up, such as the famous port city of Caesarea Palestinae. His grandest creation, however, was the temple of Jerusalem, which was completely rebuilt and embellished with a 35 ac. outer court. Undoubtedly, these projects were not accomplished without corresponding infrastructural development and economic and political stability, all of which set the stage for the emergence of significant spiritual development. Out of this background Christ Jesus came onto the scene.

The third great development period began in the 14th century through an educational infrastructure development project called the Brotherhood of the Common Life, which set the foundation for what is regarded today as classical humanist education.\*69 From this development foundation emerged the Golden Renaissance and the institution of the modern nation state, which together ushered in the greatest period of cultural, scientific, and technological development in all of human history. Central to many of the developments in that period was the strong identification of man as created in the image of God.

The fourth major development period unfolded around the time of the American revolution for independence and the subsequent creation of the American System of economy. It ushered into being the most dramatic uplift in general education and prosperity of the population, with no small focus on fundamental spiritual issues. In this environment, Mary Baker Eddy's discovery of Christian Science unfolded, which brought to the world a new period of scientific Christian healing that re-introduced Christ Jesus' healing technology on a scientific commercial basis.

All these periods, however, ended. Moses' period ended when the liberation of his people was complete. The early Christian period ended with the destruction of Jerusalem by the Roman Empire in response to a

Jewish uprising. The Renaissance ended in the Venetian instigated Thirty Years War. The period of scientific Christian healing diminished less rapidly, driven by the pressures of a century of oligarchic devolution involving two world wars and a series of minor ones in which well over a hundred million people were destroyed, including the Vietnam War, and the postwar period of nuclear weapons terrorism, followed in turn by an ever accelerating economic devolution on a global scale and the largest dope operation ever mounted on this planet against the human race. These events ended the four periods of renaissance.

The destruction of mankind through ever recurring cycles of wars, poverty, or devolutionary dictatorships is still in progress, which puts the revival of large scale scientific Christian healing far out of sight. Nor can the ongoing devolution be halted unless truth and love control the actions of man, on the individual level, and, then, through public policy, reigniting human development. No other platform provides the required 'profit' that could elevate mankind onto the just and equitable platform of prosperity and peace which apparently are necessary prerequisites for the type of scientific and spiritual development on which scientific Christian healing depends. Mary Baker Eddy's structure for the Key of David may aid in this spiritual development, but it cannot alleviate the fundamental necessity for it and the required footsteps to achieve that development.

The parable of the good Samaritan that Christ Jesus sets forth presents three waymarks on this road of progress. These waymarks are symbolized, first, by the assassin who injured the man, second, by those who walk by the injured man out of the necessity of their own poverty, and third, by the Samaritan (of a minority considered with low esteem) who richly meets the immediate needs of the man and furnishes the needed support for his redevelopment to normal life.

When the last stage has become universal reality around the globe, scientific Christian healing is sure to re-emerge with great certainty. In the mean time, the needed infrastructural development may be achieved on the individual level, which evidently is the case since Christian Science healing has not completely died out, but has merely become a rather rare occurrence in today's world.

## Chapter 6: (row 3) The Scientific Development of Love

How does one develop love? Or, how does one develop justice? It is plain that murders or violence cannot be stopped by banning the ownership of guns. The murdering of human beings will not be ended until mankind's fascination with violence, killing, and the manipulation of one another for whatever advantage, is replaced by a deeply scientific understanding of the substance of Truth and Love. But how is this substance to be developed? When truth and love come to light in the universal acknowledgment of the divine reality in which we coexist with God, love may unfold. Love, therefore, is the divine manifest on the human scene. According to Bible language "justice and mercy" go hand and hand as though they are one, and both point to love. They are also recognized as divine qualities. True civil justice requires that truth and love become both cherished in an integrated sense, as mankind's most valuable asset. Thus, the development of love is not an emotional process, but is fundamentally a scientific process.

That love is a corner stone of the foundation for metaphysical healing is also indicated by the results of a rather recent study conducted by several medical practitioners. These doctors have conducted a number of comparative tests which provide clear evidence that 'prayer' does indeed heal. The most interesting part about their report is, that they found that any type of prayer that was centered on love, affection, support, a recognition of inherent integrity and value, had remedial effects. While the studies do not report the type of instantaneous healing that were common in Christ Jesus' days or Mary Baker Eddy's time, they did point to an underlying connection between healing and the prayerful focus of consciousness on some aspects of truth in an environment of love.

The fact is, whenever hatred or injustices are condoned, no matter what their type may be, as in the case of political persecution or the manipulation of nations, a vital pillar of the foundation of the identity of man and nations has been obliterated and social chaos and destruction results. Truth and Love are sacred

elements of man's identity and need to be protected. Without this protection, manipulations do easily occur. The development of the human potential unfolding out of love for God and man, as manifest in practical universal economic redevelopment of the world, is a scientific necessity for human existence. It is the only foundation on which life can be secured. Life cannot be secured on any other foundation, such as global oligarchism (or Global Governance, as it is called). There exists no substitute for truth and love that one might choose as an alternate platform for peace and security. Therefore, love is something quite specific.

Divine Science defines God, or absolute reality, as Truth, and as Love. We cannot change the substance of what is real, but explore it, discover its underlying principle, and built on what we understand of it. Human history has shown that whenever war was chosen - the opposite of Truth and Love - as a platform to advance a nation, nothing is ever won while all becomes lost in the ensuing catastrophe of destruction and murder. No nation or empire, no matter how glorious, has ever achieved any facet of permanent good, by war or human devolution, but has set in motion its own self-destruction. By reversal, it can be said that love is a quality that heals. But how do you develop something that heals? By the opposite of that which develops war.

War is developed through consciousness manipulation. The opposite to war, which is love, is evidently developed by allowing consciousness to unite with its fundamental principle of divine Mind. If love, therefore, is destroyed by human will, it can be developed by the removal of human will, by the burial of false mortal concepts that would separate man from his infinite base in God. Love is developed through the recognition of Mind reflected in mind. If this concept is raised to the third dimension, the define gate is called "The polar magnet of Revelation." We are working from a level where good is "omniscience," but this Science is not man's own. The human intellect is not man-created, it has a higher basis which is anchored in infinite mind. Should this infinite value not inspire love?

Scientific metaphysical healing rests entirely on the power of truth and love acting upon consciousness, lifting it out of self-made prisons of poverty and limitation. Whatever develops love, also lays the groundwork for human development, for both terms are functionally synonymous.

The nations' institutions of justice should reflect in their processes the sacredness of what is Truth, by which the value, beauty, and sovereignty of man are honored, by which human development is justified. Destroy this foundation, and human civilization is put into great danger. Any injustice, as a denial of Truth,

effects not only the people or organizations that are targeted thereby and are victimized, but is taking a vital part away from the universal identity of man and tramples it under foot. Wherever justice is denied to one, it becomes denied for all, and where it is thus denied, no one is save. Injustice is a force that victimizes the human society as a whole. It makes the concept of divine Truth insignificant and man valueless. It makes the value of man insignificant and subject to disrespect. It destroys the foundation of civilization itself. Whoever destroys the significance of truth steals from the whole of human society, and destroys the foundation for love. This caution is important to the development of love, for love to be anything, it must be founded on divine Truth.

The two fundamental aspects of reality, defined in divine Science as Truth and Love, which support human existence by reflection in human activities, are not, however, of a type that can be defined in a Glossary as was put forward earlier. They must be defined in life, through divine Science. Thus love becomes inherently related to 'oil' and 'wine' unfolding into life.

Love is also related to perception and discernment centered around the divine idea, man, as clothed with the sun. These parameters set the direction for love. They begin to define the human soul whose nature is anchored in God or reality. Love, and its root in Soul are linked in Science. Without this link, neither of the two have any meaning.

Truth is the second major aspect of reality that supports human existence. Like love, it too, must be defined in life, through divine Science. Thus the concept of truth becomes inherently related to 'light' and 'perfection' expressed in man and the universe. Truth, on the human scene, represents the underlying movements of divine Being. Thus the concept of what is Truth is inherently linked to the sacred. Unfortunately there is little that is held truly sacred in this modern world, while the profane is magnified. On this basis, such as love becoming profane, the divine concept of Love cannot be developed and be reflected in our being.

Humanity pays lip service to Love, today, to the sanctity of human life, while it adores violence and promotes destruction. Sickness, violence, and murder have established a counter-culture that has saturated the entertainment industry, while the sacred aspects of being that support life are all pushed into the background and are being suppressed. Oligarchism may have something to do with the promotion of this now vast counter-culture, but it is not the only force in the game. Oligarchic manipulation of a society's culture would be useless if the counter-culture wouldn't be so eagerly absorbed by society. Violence in cinema and on

television would cease to be presented if nobody cared for it. The destruction of love has been possible through a general apathy towards what is spiritually real, an apathy towards scientific discovery, towards creativity, even towards the culture of morality and intelligence.

This brings to light an interesting point, that oligarchism has no power in itself. It invites the public to become its tool. Adolf Hitler would not have murdered one single human being if nobody had collaborated with him, and had co-conspired with him against humanity. Nor would Hitler have come to power if nobody had been impressed by the glossy facade that his financiers had bought for him. Neither would World War I have been possible if the various heads of the houses of Europe had refused to dance to the tune that 'Uncle Edward' had played. Nor would World I have been possible if the populations of Europe had respected themselves sufficiently to have refused to murder one another at their ruler's command. This would have been difficult, perhaps, but not impossible.

Only at some rare occasions has this respect for the spiritual identity of man, and man's worth and value, been realized by a society, and had been translated into corresponding actions. In these moments in history the decisive respect was founded on something that was regarded as sacred, such as freedom. One such example was the American Revolution. Freedom, sovereignty, independence, whatever the words were that defined the people's respect for themselves, was something they had begun to regard as inherently sacred and worth fighting for. The might of the British Empire stood helpless against this spiritual power. This shows the other side of the coin of oligarchism, namely its powerlessness, as it shows an example of that process that develops love.

It should be noted that oligarchism is not fundamentally a British phenomenon. It is a universal disease which happens to be more strongly pursued in Britain because of its long history as a world Empire which was unquestionable oligarchic in nature. It would be surprising if oligarchism was not strongly based in Britain. None the less, the world's oligarchism wouldn't spontaneously end if all of Britain were to sink into the sea tomorrow. 50% of it might end, but oligarchism, itself, would continue to operate. Its virus has infested all nations to varying degrees, just as Britain was infested by it through the migration of Venice to the North.

Oligarchism also found entrance into the minds of the common man, as it has done so throughout the ages. Adolf Hitler, for instance, found many a willing man who controlled other people destructively, and murdered at will for the glory of the Third Reich. Oligarchism will continue to murder and destroy human

values and human life for various contrived reasons until, through mankind's scientific resources, something sacred becomes recognized about the nature of man. Then oligarchism will simply grind to a halt for the lack of willing victims. It becomes plain, therefore, that truth and love have the potential to become potent factors in the advance of human civilization.

Many Christian Science churches have a statement from the Christian Science textbook placed on their walls, which reads: "Divine Love always has met and always will meet every human need."<sup>70</sup> This statement is interpreted by many to mean that God will liberally pour out the riches of his blessings to anyone in want. That this perception does not accord with reality is evident by the rising wave of poverty in the world. Still, the statement is correct. The reflection of divine Love, coming alive in man, founded on absolute Truth, is a potent force that has the potential to still every human need, for this love necessarily manifests itself in the protection and the development of mankind. The 'oil' and 'wine' that the Samaritan brought to the scene are potent instruments of protection and human development. In every epoch during which these two aspects were brought to the human scene, strong economic and cultural development took place which "met every human need."

Divine Love is not a far off thing. If brought to light, it is a potent factor in everyday living. All love, based on truth or reality, reflects the divine. Nor has there ever been a moment when the divine nature and it's manifest in love, if properly understood, did not express itself in social, scientific, and economic development, and in measures of protection, which together meet all human needs. Oligarchism has no place in this reality and is overpowered by the reflection of divine Love. Thus, mankind has the means at hand to prove the above statement to be true, and close the door on oligarchism.

Oligarchism, however, has still a more hidden face that may not be detected unless one knows what to look for. The controlling agent in this hidden type of oligarchism is religion itself, or philosophy, or mysticism, all of which may be summed up as oligarchic tools that some ruler or rulers have manipulated in order to impose certain types of public perception or doctrine on society, for people to live by. Even our moral codes, made up of ancient taboos, fall to some degree into this category. One of the hardest of these to deal with may be the moral codes concerning human sexuality and marriage. Here, the control appears to be benign. Therefore the question arises, is there a place in this world for a religion based benign oligarchism, where the aim is to genuinely protect society? The answer must be still, no, for even this type affords no profit for humanity, in real terms.

All that truly profits humanity needs to unfold out of a scientific understanding of the boundless nature of man.

Mary Baker Eddy, too, appears to answer, no! - but cautiously. However, she writes at one place in *Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures*, "There is moral freedom in Soul."<sup>71</sup> This statement does not imply a freedom from morality, rather it implies that true freedom, unfolding from Soul, is inherently moral. Sex and marriage have built many walls around individuals, and frequently induced a feeling of personal ownership leading to domination, tyranny, even murder. These things happen often when the real motive behind the marriage is the protection of personal assets in terms of partners, rather than the development of love unfolding out of the moral basis of the freedom founded in Soul.

The taboo for sex outside of marriage was evidently required in early ages to protect individuals and families from venereal diseases, some of which were fatal in those days as AIDS has become fatal today. All of these exposures, including the exposure to AIDS, however, can be eliminated in modern times through proper protection and medical screening. Is sex outside of marriage, then, no longer to be considered immoral? Or is sex fundamentally immoral? And if so, what makes it moral in marriage where everything goes, where everything can be demanded and is being demanded, even to the point of sexual slavery to a marriage partner?

Mary Baker Eddy addressed none of these questions. Still, she points to the sexual question in every column of the matrix. In every column exists a faint reference to sexuality, presented in the paintings. In the painting, *Seeking and Finding*, which belongs to the first column, the woman's right hand is under the table, placed in the woman's lap. Well, this minor detail would be insignificant, were it not for the fact that every aspect of these paintings is highly metaphoric in nature, thus the posing has some fundamental relationship to seeking and finding, to discovering the necessary fullness and completeness of man as the forever image of God. Also, it has some relationship to divine Love, and the correlative we established earlier in its reflection in pouring 'oil' and 'wine' onto the human scene. The only thing that the posing doesn't seem to be related to, is rigid dogma.

The sexual reference that is located in the second column is found in the painting, *Christmas Eve*. It has already been addressed. The painting shows a boy at the center being touched at his genitals by the hand of Science. He appears to be the only person intensely alive. He is certainly not bowing to dogma, but is touched by divine Truth and Love in divine Science.

Another reference to sexuality is found in the third column, in the painting, Christian Unity. Here the woman from the painting, Seeking and Finding, is shown dressed in white garments and with a scroll in her left hand. The scroll is labeled Christian Science. She holds the scroll in a peculiar, rather unnatural position which places the scroll right in front of her genital region. Is the woman indicating that she is not ruled by the dogmas about sex and sexuality, but has learned to govern her motives, feelings, and acts according to the Science of Truth and Love, the fullness of individual being and spiritual integrity? Sexual proliferation usually occurs in response to perceptions of poverty.

In the last column the sexual reference is found in the painting, Truth versus Error. The same woman is shown again. She is shown in the painting having her right hand on the door-knocker which is shaped like man. The point of the door-knocker is constructed to hit the genital region of the door-knocker figure that looks like a man. As this column is related to divine Being, a whole world opens up of correct scientific self-identification.

What does Mary Baker Eddy mean, in terms of self-identification, when she says, "There is moral freedom in Soul?" Does she mean freedom from reality, or freedom within the reality of divine reflection, which is inherently moral? The latter amounts to freedom from immorality. In other words, there is no immorality in Soul. The two are scientifically contrary in nature. Indeed, as we move beyond the moral realm in divine Science, we come closer to that definition of Soul that has been established for the second column, related to perception and discernment of the divine idea 'man', which the Revelator defines as being clothed with the sun. Here love unfolds, and no where else. The destructive effects that are usually associated with sexual proliferation show clearly the love is not developed through sex, but is instead more likely destroyed by it.

If we consider the question of human sexuality against this background, a realization of individual completeness comes into view. The scientifically spiritual view of man, takes us beyond the physical perception of sex which defines an individual as fundamentally incomplete. The physical sense of man does indeed inspire a feeling of incompleteness, so much so that completeness in being is deemed to be found only in unity with another individual of the opposite sex. This view is widely maintained. Now, were it not for the moral taboos that were promoted through religion, a tremendous social chaos would result. Since religion has lost much of its authority in modern times, the science of reality must carry the banner forward that religion had once upheld. This, however, can only be achieved scientifically by focusing on the reality of being,

the underlying completeness of man in the image of God.

The individual completeness of every human being is not only important in regard to sex, but is also important in regard to all other aspects of life. The widely projected notion that man is incapable to maintain its existence in spite of the limited resources offered by Mother Earth, is an immoral lie, a slap in the face of divine Soul and its potential reflection in man. Man, is a complete idea in all aspects related to life. Mankind is not a misfit of creation, acting by its very nature against its own existence, as some would have us believe. The nature of man as discovered in divine Science provides a complete basis for the forever development of man towards the infinite.

The fiscal budget cutter that impose austerity plans onto nations, of course, project the very opposite. They deny the very possibility of human development as based on the infinite nature of man. They project a lie that depicts a deep seated poverty in man's nature. Those who cling to this lie are the children of a mythology that has no relationship to truth, no matter how strongly the mythology is reflected in public opinion.

It is evident, when the focus is on poverty, that public opinion does not reflect reality. This is the case when clever politicians and oligarchic manipulators set up impositions that are seldom in the public's interest, but are in the interests of their masters. This shaping of public opinion is not only detrimental to human development as it destroys the functioning of love, but is often destructive to life altogether. This destruction comes in many flavors, but with one recurring theme, namely the supposed fundamental worthlessness of a human being in comparison to the natural world where everything lives in harmony with each other, so the story goes, as if man were not a part of this infinite base from which all life is reflected, and is in fact the brightest star in the arena of life.

## Chapter 7: (row 2)

# Understanding the Dynamics of Life

The modern oligarchy is at the forefront of the ideological movement that portrays man as but a 'worm.' It has enlisted the support of the ecological consciousness of mankind to proliferate this lie, by portraying man as being destructive to the natural system, but wholly dependent on it, like a worm.

This line of deprivation that defines man as loathsome worm is actually quite an old one. It goes back to feudal times. It was used to define the nature of profit and determined the ownership of that profit. In those days public opinion was shaped into the belief that all good, all profit, comes from nature, from the good graces of the earth, from the land which yields her increase. This increase, then, was deemed to be naturally owned by whoever owns the land, which was the aristocracy. The human input into the process of agriculture and husbandry was not deemed to be a factor. Man, the peasant who tills the ground, was defined under this 'shaped' perception as but a tool to reap the bounty of nature. He was not recognized as a contributor to that bounty by way of farming technologies, etc..

This feudal system in which man had little value, was well accepted. It actually functioned for a long time, to some degree. But did it produce any real profit for mankind? No, it didn't. It didn't create anything new that didn't exist naturally, except through the effect of a slight improvement in agriculture which was mostly quite primitive. Indeed, the profits that were realized by this system based on primitive agriculture and husbandry were too slim for the tastes of the aristocracy in England, thus Ireland was depopulated in the 18th century to put more land into the system for aristocratic exploitation.

Soon, however, public opinion was reshaped. Trade, was suddenly considered to be a source of profit. The great success stories in the accumulation wealth by the Venetian traders were brought to England when the Venetian Empire moved north and infiltrated the British isles. They founded the British Empire, the biggest slave and opium trading empire that ever existed. But did this trade create any real profit? Can any form of trade create

profit in real terms? The answer is, no! Public opinion, however, was shaped to accept the opposite? After all, there were riches flowing into the nation in great volume. Except the profits that flowed into England were the bounty of looting from other lands.

Trade, had not become a multiplier of wealth, but a collector of wealth. Typically, the English fleet left the home ports loaded with guns, rum, and trinkets, which were 'traded' in West Africa for slaves, which were in turn shipped to the colonies where they were 'traded' for the product of the colonies and some gold or English money, which, then, was taken back home and considered a profit. The trader, of course, realized a gain for he demanded tall prices for his service. In real terms, however, human society as a whole was not enriched by this process of 'trading', but was greatly injured by it. There was no profit at all produced. Nothing more than a relocation of wealth resulted, and a destruction of the wealth producing base of human society.

The first large scale creation of profit began essentially with the Renaissance. This profit was derived from a sudden focus on scientific and technological progress which increased the productivity of the people in their daily work. This technology improved the effectiveness of agriculture and other industries which created supplies and products whereby civilization was lifted to a higher standard of living. Mankind was no longer a toiling fool confined into an oligarchic process of gathering up wealth by looting. Instead, mankind has taken on the role of a creator of products and capabilities that never existed before in the natural world or anywhere else. Thus, wealth was created by the application of intelligence, of man's power of reason. By this method real profit was created.

This profit was created, and therefore represents real profit. There was more produced by the economy, than what went into the production. Therefore, there was wealth left over to uplift the status of civilization. Here, profit was not realized as loot stolen from others as is common under the oligarchic model. By the means of created profit, the whole of society began to enjoy a freer life. This represents a moral base for economy. The created profit, thus, always invalidates the so-called profit of oligarchic feudalism, derived from slavery, or 'trading,' or in later centuries derived from 'banking' operations, all of which are fundamentally immoral, being destructive rather than uplifting. This difference separates immoral systems from moral systems of economy.

However, another factor comes into play here as we raise the moral domain as defined in the third row of the matrix, to the third dimension. This factor is a

gate, which, according to the definition by Mary Baker Eddy, "binds human society into solemn union." Indeed, the application of the human intellect for the profit of civilization through scientific and technological development binds humanity into solemn union. The third row that is raised into the third dimension by the gate, represents Christianity, as defined earlier. What binds human society into solemn union is the achievement of the spiritual power of humanity to subdue the earth and to replenish it with life, light, and manifests of progress. What binds human society into solemn union is its Renaissance of spiritual, cultural, scientific, and technological unfolding - the moral platform for advancing civilization that unites all humanity.

All this points to the fact that real profit - the creation of wealth in real terms which provides useful resources for living - is inherently connected with a scientifically perceived identity of man. Its background was the perception that man is created in the image of God, the creator.

Man's perceived identity can be progressive, reflecting the completeness of man in spiritual terms for the creation of the required resources for living. Or public opinion can be shaped to accept the fundamental worthlessness of man and the virtues of slavery based trade as a means for profiting a nation. Both dimensions can be achieved.

The emergence of the scientific and industrial revolution, obviously, posed a great threat to the oligarchic empires of feudalism and slavery. For this reason three world wars were ignited by the oligarchy to counter the threat. Two of the wars succeeded, the third one (the Cold War) didn't. Still, in spite of the wars and its human catastrophes, the march of scientific and technological progress continued. Consequently, a new weapon was developed and deployed. For this weapon to succeed, public opinion was once again reshaped to prepare the ground for its acceptance. The weapon was the global liberalization of financial trading. A global financial deregulation was pushed, together with a gradual imposition of the free trade weapon. Now, with protective controls out of the way, the relocation of wealth was once again paraded as a producer of real profit, as it had been pushed in ages past. Sadly, the scheme worked extremely well. No profit, in any real sense was created by it, while the wholesale relocation of wealth created a global economic destruction by which the oligarchy achieved what it had failed to achieve through the course of three world wars. Within a few decades from the beginning of this final assault, the economies of the nations of the world were in shambles, their governments and people were drowning in debt which forced them to scale down their

thrust in education, science, technologies, and culture on which human civilization depends. Most of all, by this deep hitting attack, the spiritual image of man, as a creator, became tarnished and invalidated. With the creation of real profit thus halted, on which civilization has been founded, civilization itself has been put in danger of disintegrating. The most severe destruction, however, has been achieved in the agricultural arena, through financial austerity measures that are unfolding into new cycles of starvation and starvation related deaths and diseases.

The shaping of public opinion into the kind of apathy that allows this to happen, has contributed a great deal to the success of this most subtle devolution of humanity and the ongoing self-destruction of civilization. Every avenue for shaping public opinion has been pursued in this war against humanity. The environmental conscience of mankind has been enlisted foremost into this war against humanity and its profit from scientific and technological progress. Even the churches have been enlisted through the back door, by drawing them into support of destructive forms of environmentalism or environmental fascism which has been set up to intervene in human activities that are therefore labeled dangerous to the environment or animal life, but which is seldom the case. The old syndrome is thereby being exploited again that came to the surface during Hitler's fascism, when those who butchered and murdered people in wholesale fashions were found to be often of tender sentiments towards animals which they evidently valued higher than people.

Today, the liberated world financial system, driven by its ever growing orgies of derivatives gambling, is nearing a point of disintegration. This is a natural process, because no system can survive indefinitely by merely relocating wealth out of the productive sectors into the coffers of 'trading profits.' Nothing has any hope of surviving in the long run that does not promote the creation of real profit for humanity as a whole, in real terms, through applying the creative intellect of man for achieving scientific and technological progress by which human labor bears the kind of fruit that put man far beyond any dependence on the good graces of the earth for its resources for living. This profit is also required for the real environmentalism. It is required for the greening of the earth, the blooming of its deserts, the reforestation of what intentional poverty has already destroyed. The continuity of man on this planet depends on recognizing man's spiritual completeness for life and its expansion towards the infinite.

Now, why is the generation of real profit so important? This question is best answered by looking once more at the past. It has to do with potential population density. In the early beginning human

existence depended on gathering food from natural sources, by simply picking it off the ground or trees, or wherever food was found. Here, the profit level was zero. In other words, man did nothing to aid nature to produce more. For this type of living ten square miles of territory was needed, per person. Also, this type of living turned out to be quite tough, so that the life expectancy was short, near the twenty year range. Then, agriculture was invented. Someone figured out that if they brought plants closer to their home base, they wouldn't need to go quite as far to gather food. Thus, they could gather more in a day, which made life easier and more secure. People also began to live longer, and the land supported more of them, because they had begun to use their intelligence.

It was this profit, resulting from the creation of resources that did not exist in the natural system, that enabled the early people to sustain larger communities than those that nature could support on its own. Profit over the natural system, was therefore a vital aspect of the advance of man, and still is.

This type of profit is still important, because the natural dynamics of every living system is a continuous cycle of growth. In other words, the expansion of profit must match the natural dynamics of growth. To a certain extent the natural patterns of growth have been retarded during the years of feudalism and similar cultures, by the forces of extreme deprivation and poverty. Mostly, however, the natural cycles had asserted themselves. Growth is a condition of natural unfolding. It is imbedded into the very heart and soul of humanity. It is a condition of divine Life which is infinite in nature.

the case of the unwinding spring, the change in energy, and the energy itself, diminishes in a decreasing manner as the spring unwinds.

Any process in which this pattern of change is reversed, is said to have negative Entropy, or Negentropy. Negentropy defines the dynamics of unfoldment in all living things. It is the characteristic of life itself. The 'energy' in the system, and its manifestation, begins small but increases as the unfoldment of life progresses. Neither does anything that is negentropic progress towards a finite end. It unfolds towards infinity. Christ Jesus made reference to such a process, although in a different context, comparing it to spiritual unfolding in thought. He spoke about a mustard seed, and how it is the smallest among herbs, but which, when put into the proper ground grows into a tree that the birds find nesting in.\*72

Again, the process of spiritual unfolding does not need to be linear, nor is it so in reality. The dynamics of life, in every respect, appear to unfold in a ratio congruent with the Fibonacci series that underlies the Golden Section - which is the harmonic ratio of natural growth that can be observed in all living processes. When the inspired biblical writer set forth the first chapter of Genesis, he evidently understood implicitly the negentropic nature of life, which is most fully represented by man, and by the constant development of human civilization. The inspired writer understood the principle as a divine decree, a fundamental principle underlying all reality that demands expression by the power of its own nature. The understanding thereof led to the formulation of that famous manifest of the interrelationship of divine Principle and the human scene in physical existence; "And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it..."\*73

---

## Negentropy.

A rarely used terminology needs to be introduced here to expand the basis of discovery of the nature of man. The terminology is centered on Entropy. Entropy is related to the science of thermodynamics. Lyndon LaRouche has pioneered the investigation of this principle in relationship to the economies of nations, and to life in general. This principle also has an important application to divine Science. In thermodynamics it is used to define the nature of change in a process. The playing out of a windup-spring in a mechanical toy, for instance, is said to be entropic. The term entropic represents all those patterns of energy change in a process that typically diminish towards a definite end. This change does not need to be linear. In

The term "replenish" in the text cannot be understood as signifying a restoration for damages incurred, considering that the text represents a declaration of underlying principle - a 'beginning' as it were. Thus the term must be understood in its more fundamental meaning, signifying the understood fundamental requirement for man to "fill" the earth. This declaration and its imperative is also consistent with the discovered laws of negentropic processes, such as those found in all living systems. All this means that the ancient declaration of discovered fundamental law literally defines the only workable operational principle of economy. Nothing in all the centuries of scientific work has superseded it. All that has taken place over the centuries is the establishment of rigorous scientific proof that validates the ancient discovery of fundamental principle.\*74

All of this, naturally, has some bearing on the structure for the Key of David which is designed as a matrix for discovering the nature of God, or fundamental reality, and man, and their interrelationship. It is designed to advance the scientific awareness of anyone seriously interested in divine Science. It is designed for the development of the individual.

In previous paragraphs the principle of 'profit' was explored, and it was understood that economic 'profit' was an essential foundation for increased population densities, as measured in the terms introduced by LaRouche. The Negentropy of human unfolding on this planet, that is consistent with the understood dynamics of life reflected in mankind, mandated by the fundamental principle of life, to 'fill' the earth, requires that the kind of economic 'profit' and the technology that brings it about. Therefore, these 'profits' and the technologies that create them, must likewise be negentropic. The technology of scientific Christian healing, and its 'profits' are part of the process of advancing civilization and therefore be also negentropic - that means they must be in constant development. In other words, the science of Christianity that promotes human development, even divine Science, cannot be static, it must unfold towards the infinite or else it dies into irrelevance. Science is a living system, though a mental one held in thought, and as living system it must be in a state of progressive development to remain vital and in synchronism with the advancing scope of human understanding. The moment this vitality ceases, even divine Science affords no profit, which makes it irrelevant. If this development is lacking, or becomes not focused on, as in any science that has ever been brought to bear on human development, it must collapse as surely as a tree or a plant collapses that ceases to develop, or a person collapses into death which stops the development of life within.

In the primitive system of plant-life, the 'technology' that supports the dynamics of growth is built into the system. In human existence the technology is assumed to be an external component. This is a fundamental error that has allowed immense damage on the human scene. That the dynamic unfolding of humanity and its supporting structure of technologies are a coherent integrated unit is evident in the fact that technologies are actually the visible manifest of the human intellect without which human civilization would not exist as it exists today. This development is a tangible thing. A proper estimation of reality makes the sciences and technologies of mankind an inherent aspect of the nature of man. Man and the principle of creativity are not separate ideas. They are a single integrated idea. What we call intuition or inspiration is not really a mysterious product drawn out of 'thin air' as it were. It is the manifest of deeply implanted

scientific processes which are ever at work. Leonardo DeVinci had become aware of this. He is said to have been keenly conscious of the underlying connection that exists between his discoveries and the scientific method by which the discoveries were derived. They were the manifest of who he was.

Leonardo's perception, as keen as it was, does not negate the fact in divine Science that spiritual inspirations are a divine emanation of the fundamental infinite reality called Mind that is reflected in man. The omniscience of infinite Mind is reflected in man and the universe. Science is not a human invention but the outgrowth of who we are, a fundamental manifest of infinite omniscient divine Mind that is reflected in all living things, but is most fully unfolded in man who is the brightest and grandest manifest of divine Spirit in a truly recognizable and applicable manner. The quantum leap in the unfolding of Mind that come to light through man, sets the stage for profit that is reflected in civilization, it is that which pushes the frontiers of material limitations ever further out towards the infinite. No other species can lay claim to that. Modern entertainment products which present the Disneyization of animals with human qualities, present a distortion that degrades the identity of man, that takes away the brightest and most valuable aspect of the human quality, that makes man special and profoundly valuable to the 'natural' system, and negates it as irrelevant.

Mary Baker Eddy presents a tall image of the human intellect and its place in reality, and the self-evident absurdity of it having a material foundation such as the dust of the ground. She writes, "The intellectual, the moral, the spiritual, - yea, the image of infinite Mind, - subject to nonintelligence!" One would answer, never! Mary Baker Eddy simply observes: "No more sympathy exists between flesh and Spirit than between Balaam and Christ."<sup>75</sup>

Scientifically speaking, mankind cannot be understood aright when it is regarded as separated from the divine manifest in the human realm, coming to light through a remarkable intellect unfolding as science and technology. The principles of development are the fundamental principles of life in real terms. We cannot alter these fundamental principles, or set them aside, nor should we trample them under foot. And why should we want to? The forced devolution of science and technology, therefore, involves the innermost devolution of humanity and collapse of civilization as we know it. Whoever fights against technology, fights fundamentally for the murder of mankind, spiritually, morally, and physically. This is an astonishing conclusion, which history, however, has proven to be correct and which evident in the repeated collapse of Christ healing as the

development thereof was stopped as it was deemed miraculous rather than scientific in nature.

The inclusion of science and technology in the identity of man, and their necessary Negentropy, is indicated throughout the second column of the matrix for the Key of David, beginning with the Christmas tree scene which is related to the perception of assumed Entropy in human nature that Christ Jesus overcame and demonstrated as erroneous. Negentropy is also indicated in the scene of Science, Theology, and Medicine, the pillars of human support. If these are correctly developed, in the spiritual sense of representing the reality of the Negentropy of life, they do indeed become pillars of society and their basis of operation will become uplifted. Negentropy is further represented in the complex idea of God as Soul unfolding in human self-perception centered on the Negentropy of perception and discernment. We find the idea of Negentropy also represented in the river for this column by way of its metaphorical link to St. John's vision of the divine idea, man, as a woman clothed with the sun. Note, The Apostle John did not see the woman (the spiritual idea of man) as the sun, but he saw the reality of man being, clothed with the sun. The sun represents in metaphor the concept of infinity, which becomes manifest in principle through the unfolding of Negentropy. The Revelator saw the divine idea, man, clothed with the Negentropy of life in all its aspects, its brightness, its vitality, including in its human manifest the development of science, technology, and Christianity. Science, technology, or Christianity cannot be correctly understood when seen as something static or unrelated to the nature of life. Science, technology, and Christianity must be seen as components of development, and development as a principle must be seen as a component of life and of the nature of man.

In honor of the work done by Lyndon LaRouche in defining the overall strength of the human economy in terms of its effect in elevating human existence, a group of Russian scientist have created a new measurement unit of the relevant effect of this process, which they have termed "the LaRouche." This new measurement unit expresses the strength of an economy, not in terms of tons of steel produced, etc, but in terms of the potential population density that the economy is able to support. It is a measurement of the human genius, by measuring the profit it is producing in terms of advanced structures of civilization. Without science and technology, which are the product of the genius of man, there would be no profit for civilization, and the consequent maximum population density would be extremely low, corresponding to the population density that existed at stone-age or ice-age.

In the LaRouche unit measurement the factors of

science and technology have more than just a superficial value. Even moral factors become important, and cultural ones, in that they all reflect back to the strength of scientific and technological advances that open the door to a richer life and a more secure foundation for society. In this context the LaRouche unit of measurement can also be regarded as a measurement unit that directly defines the success of a society in recognizing itself - like St. John saw the spiritual idea, man, as clothed with the sun. By this implication the LaRouche unit also becomes a measurement unity for the strength of a civilization in terms of scientific Christ healing. Metaphysical healing and the correct self-perception of humanity that reflects itself in economic development, go hand in hand.

This measurement unit which defines in real terms the development of man, also defines in inverse the destructive effectiveness of oligarchism, for oligarchism and human development have an inverse relationship to each other. Any effort by the oligarchy to curb or halt human development implies murder in real terms to whatever degree this effort is put forward and is enforced, and a collapse of civilization rather than its development.

That science and technology are an inherent aspect of man's identity is evident by the fact that no other species on the globe is capable of science and technology. Furthermore, that the nature of science and technology is essentially linked to constant development is evident by the fact that the Negentropy of life, which in human terms depends on science and technology, collapses into nothing without the force of constant development. This means, that in as much as a tightened spring of a toy winds down in the entropic system of toy mechanics, the energy of life revs up ever more in the Negentropy of unfolding living processes if no artificial impediments are placed in the way of this unfolding, as the world's oligarchy is presently doing.

In real terms, the Negentropy of life is so rich in itself that the technological 'profit' of civilization is greater than what is required to sustain physical existence. It does not need to be artificially advanced. It only needs to be allowed to develop its potential. This excess strength that produces progress is 'free profit,' which is negentropic itself. Its expansion tends to accelerate the process of progress. This 'free profit' is naturally invested in advanced education and culture which support the unfolding of man's technology.

Here we can appreciate the difference between supportive systems and oligarchic systems which are designed to control and distort reality. Religion can be a supportive system as it promotes moral structures that protect individuals and nations, and thereby aid their

economy. In this manner, religion operates within the framework of the dynamics that operate naturally. Religion becomes oligarchic when it allows itself to be used as a tool to control individuals or nations into adopting policies that are contrary to the framework of the dynamics that operate naturally. Thus we distinguish support from impositions of control. The very idea of control implies exerting force against the patterns of natural dynamics in an effort to reverse the natural patterns for some contrived purpose.

Any function of oligarchy is centered on controlling, which makes it inherently destructive to the Negentropy of human existence, and thereby to human existence itself. The destructive influence is three-fold.

---

**.1. Oligarchy is anti-development and anti-technology oriented, because systems of looting are not founded on the development of free profit, but are founded on stealing wealth for accumulation of riches.**

**.2. Oligarchy is the prime mover of Nazi type eugenics (population control), because its own internal lack of development causes its collapsing platform to be threatened by external development.**

**.3. Oligarchy maintains itself by looting the 'free profit' of society that should be invested within the framework of the natural dynamics in order to elevate the status of man through advanced education and culture. Thus the system of oligarchy has a negative impact on the advance of civilization which unfolds by means of its generated 'free profit.'**

---

Oligarchy, as political system of philosophy, imposes the strongest denial of the nature of man in today's world. Its nature is such that it hits mankind at every vital point. Were it not for the strong fundamental Negentropy of the nature of man as a spiritual being, mankind would have succumbed long ago to the destructive impositions of oligarchy. However, as the attack on mankind accelerates, this demise may yet come to pass. The fact is that mankind is physically put to death in large numbers (near the hundred million mark each year) under the pressure of the various forms of global oligarchism spreading poverty and

underdevelopment.

In order to forestall the demise of humanity, the many legacies of oligarchy that have infested the economies of the world need to be weeded out. The defective world financial structures that have been designed to support ever greater efficiencies of looting, need to be replaced with one that supports the natural dynamics of human development, rather than opposing it.

Some of the defective systems appear quite honorable on the surface, such as London centered gold-standard system of the late 1800s that the U.S.A. was drawn into in 1875 through the Specie Resumption Act. The problem with a gold-standard system is inherent with its built in zero-growth aspect which is inherent to the world's rather limited gold supply. This built in limitation makes any type of gold-standard system static in nature and unable to meet the needs of the dynamics of life. It is a financial system that strangles life, that is contrary in nature to the Negentropy of expanding development needs. It becomes a death imposing system. This scientific estimation does indeed accord fully with the actual experiences of mankind, when living under this type of system, resulting in continuous cycles of depression.

Another defective system is the floating exchange-rate system that came out of the breakdown of the Bretton Woods monetary structure. This system is best represented by the policies of the IMF monetary intervention in the financial affairs of the nations. It opened the doors not to development, but to its opposite, as it opened the doors to massive currency speculations, followed by an ever widening circle of financial derivatives gambling. The huge profits that can be had from this gambling, literally discourage 'investors' from putting their money into the productive economy. The floating rates system is a system that inherently causes economic devolution. The system is build on controlling and manipulating rather than on supporting and creating.

The principle feature of the floating exchange-rate system is its inherent instability. This instability literally prevents any meaningful economic development efforts, which, typically, have a long term focus and objective. The instability of the floating exchange-rate system, however, opens the door to near limitless opportunities for looting. This appears to be the reason why this type of monetary system is running the world today. It appears to have been selected specifically for that feature. This feature prevents economic development throughout the world and facilitates the looting of the productive sectors as the oligarchy desires. It causes the industrial and social devolution that the oligarchy is

working towards, with an added potential for large scale population contraction as the physical support structures for human existence become destroyed. One can certainly understand, from a scientific basis, why the oligarchy is fighting so hard to keep this disastrous world-financial system in business, doing everything in its power to prevent it from being replaced with a system that works for mankind, that supports the dynamics of technological and scientific growth manifest in economic development on which human existence depends.

The replacement system that has long ago been proposed by Lyndon LaRouche is basically a gold-reserve system where the internal credit structure of a nation is federally controlled and thus stable in its function and interest rates, and unlimited in growth potential to facilitate infrastructure development and maintenance. The gold supply which is kept in reserve is largely required to provide stability in international settlements which should never be very large since equitable trade demands a balanced exchange. In this system the total value of the currency is representative of the assets that the applied labor of the nation has created, in terms of infrastructure, industries, useful goods, and creative capabilities. Gold is not needed here, since, in the absence of looting the produced wealth will always be greater than the total value of the currency, so that the money supply can thereby be increased without causing inflation.

This type of financial system is a far healthier system than the one in which the value of a nation's currency is left to the whim of speculative investors that draw profit from it at every turn, which is looting, since nothing is produced in real terms for this profit by speculation.

The gold-reserve system provides the stability and resources a nation requires for orderly growth, on which all factors of economy are founded. It is also the only rational system that one can conceive that is free from oligarchism and rich on potential for human development.

In spiritual terms, the proposed type of world-financial system is absolutely essential. Mankind needs a type of financial system that is able to support the negentropic unfolding of the nature of man that St. John had visualized as a "woman clothed with the sun." Any other system fails to support the Negentropy of life, and thereby becomes destructive to society and destructive to itself, and prone to disintegration.

The type of financial system that has been outlined by Lyndon LaRouche is typified by Alexander Hamilton's federal banking system established under

President George Washington in 1791, which is known today as the American System of economy. This system had propelled the nation to unprecedented prosperity. It supported the American nation for close to a century until this foundation for prosperity was overturned with the passing of the Specie Resumption Act in the wake of the murder of President Abraham Lincoln. This reversal to an inherently defective monetary system that is incapable of supporting negentropic structures, subsequently plunged the nation into a deep and protracted social crisis and economic depression. Today's floating exchange-rate system, unfortunately, is many times worse.

The earlier statement that mankind is being slowly put to death by its oligarchy may appear irrational, and so it should, because the world's oligarchic families are seldom directly in the limelight of public scrutiny. These are the families whose wealth can be traced back to the age slave trading, opium profits, and oligarchic looting through colonial and banking operations. Their accumulated wealth enables easy control of public officials, public attitudes, and the policies of nations by way of their networks of chosen operatives. Their isolation into privacy allows them to remain in the background, and to be active without ever being tarnished with the crimes of conspiracy that are secretly set in motion at their bidding. These people are the originators of the counter ideologies that are contrary to the dynamics of the Negentropy of human civilization. The oligarchy's vast resources of wealth are rarely deployed in a role supportive of humanity, but are deployed in a controlling role strangling life.

## Chapter 8: (row 1) The Environment of Infinity

There are certain oligarchic operations in progress that demand the world to adopt a zero-growth economy, an economy without growth! This demand, contrary to the dynamics of life, is equivalent to an attempt at starving a growing child into a state of zero growth. If such insanity were attempted, the child would die. Life either develops, or it ceases to be. A zero growth economy cannot support a growing population. Indeed, this may be the reason why it is being demanded by the oligarchy, as a means for starving back the world population. The zero growth advocates also demand a zero world population growth, which cannot be achieved in real terms. The scope of murdering that this would involve is beyond imagination. Non-the-less, policies towards this end are already being implemented. An environment of limitations is being forced upon humanity that has subjected millions of women, mostly in third world nations, to 'voluntary' sterilization, while in the background to this attack on humanity, close to a hundred million people are starved to death every year under IMF dictated underdevelopment. The sad fact is, that all these large scale operations have not provided the slightest increase in prosperity, but have unleashed unspeakable agony and increased poverty.

Given the natural dynamics of life, the impositions of a zero-growth culture is akin to enforced starvation, designed to keep life at an equilibrium. It should be self-evident that such a project doesn't work, that zero-growth life cannot be achieved in real terms. To attempt such a thing is like attempting to starve a budding rose into a zero growth state of existence. The attempt would destroy the entire plant. Unfortunately, this is what is being attempted by the world-controlling oligarchy, and the real reason for this insanity is being lied about.

Zero growth is not a necessity due to the lack of physical resources, as is being advertised. There exists no limitation in physical resources for mankind's growth, provided the requisite development takes place through which the required resources are being created. Rather than being overpopulated, the world is actually severely underpopulated in view of the large scale development efforts that are required the world over so that mankind may lift itself out of its hell-hole of poverty into an environment of scientific, technological, and economic

progress that furnishes the opportunities by which human beings can realize their full potential in productivity and creativity. There is a need for creating an environment of technological optimism and the requisite development towards infinity and a new era of Renaissance. Unless this environment can be established to supersede the imposed environment of limitation and zero-growth, civilization must collapse.

Indeed, this collapse is what has been set up to occur, for the collapse would prevent the unfolding of a new spirit of renaissance that would surely close the book on oligarchism. This is what the environment of limitation is all about. This is what millions of women in the prime of their life have been sterilized for. This is what hundreds of millions of people have been starved to death for through enforced underdevelopment. This is what the population of Africa is subjected to, which is slowly being starved to death by debt-service demands and other genocidal measures which have already set in motion a general biological collapse that has spread its tentacles throughout the world. Instead of generating stability and development for a growing population, the draconian IMF policies against Africa have produced such potentially pandemic diseases as AIDS, which also has a dynamic growth pattern that is negentropic if not seriously countered.

The fact is, these diseases are not being countered seriously. There exist no such programs, nor funding for them, nor any intention by the oligarchy to promote any serious defense against AIDS. To the contrary, the Executive Intelligence Review magazine reports that one of the oligarchy's high ranking members stated that if it were possible to be reincarnated he "would like to return as a deadly virus" in order that he might eliminate vast numbers of human beings from the world population.\*76 Against this background it seems extremely unlikely that the oligarchy is even remotely interested in curbing the advance of diseases, to ease the suffering of mankind, and to develop the human potential on this planet. Rather, one can expect measures to be enacted that promote the spread of diseases and the return of the old terrible scourges (like TB) that had once been largely wiped out, and to weaken mankind's capability of dealing with them. Indeed, AIDS did emerge out of Africa, that had been economically decimated by the oligarchy into underdevelopment, poverty, starvation, and war - a perfect breeding ground for diseases of every sort, and the mutational species jump that brought AIDS into the human system.

What we are dealing with, here, in this oligarchic assault on humanity is a combination of three fundamental mental factors that have infested the hearts of much of the oligarchy. These factors have been defined by Mary Baker Eddy in the Glossary under the

term NIGHT, "Darkness; doubt; fear."

This definition pertains to the fourth and last row of the matrix for the Key of David. Its gate to the third dimension has been defined by Mary Baker Eddy as "the Cross of Calvary," pointing to a tragedy which Christ Jesus overcame and had turned into the grandest victory ever achieved by any man, overturning the blackest environment of limitation into a new monument of spiritual Renaissance.

The scientific fact is, that human life, as any form of life, cannot be maintained in a zero growth environment, and much less so in a negative growth environment of induced devolution. Life unfolds, or it stops altogether. We cannot change this principle, but we can live by it, and Christ Jesus lived by this principle to the fullest degree beyond anyone's imagination.

All this means, that technological profit must constantly increase. The zero-growth advocates insist that this is impossible and impose controls to counter human development. They point to the fact that mankind is running out of coal, wood, farmland, fish in the oceans, while population growth becomes rampant. Except, all these things that mankind is said to be running out of are low technology resources that shouldn't be used anymore, as more efficient resources exist, nor would they be used if mankind's development had not been stunted. For instance, the burning of fossil fuels for energy production is akin to criminal stupidity, seeing that cheap, clean, and plentiful nuclear energy is available for use with extremely high margins of safety at current off-the-shelf levels of technology. Currently operating breeder reactor technology gives mankind access to a fuel source that is sufficient to maintain the world energy production at 25 times the current level for several billion years; possibly for as long as the sun will survive. This type of energy supply will be needed for the necessary expansion of farming, transportation, and water management projects that are required for the natural self-development of mankind.

Development is the nature of life. The continued existence of mankind depends on development. In as much as the fast breeder nuclear reactor gives mankind access to infinite energy resources without producing the traditional nuclear waste, it is still merely an interim step to be replaced by hydrogen fusion. Nuclear fusion of hydrogen isotopes will likely be practical in a decade or two, offering still greater potentials for harvesting natural energy than nuclear fission could ever provide, and even this will be inadequate to support the ongoing development of mankind at the stage when space becomes the new frontier for mankind's settlement, replenishing the universe with life. Intrasolar

transportation systems will require engines that can provide continuous acceleration (and deceleration) for long periods of time. This is necessary because of the great distances involved. Present day experiences with matter-antimatter reactions indicate that a thousand fold increase in energy to mass ratio can be achieved over the most optimistic possibilities of thermonuclear fusion. And even this, may be but a beginning.

Hot fusion also provides access to unlimited quantities of metals. Its enormously high plasma temperatures that exceed the temperatures at the surface of the sun, enable the disintegration of rocks into their constituent elements. The earth's mantle consists almost entirely of orthosilicates of magnesium and iron, and perhaps of other metals as well, providing a resource for construction material that can never be depleted. There simply are no limits standing in the way of mankind's development that would require its devolution leading to collapse.

And even all those possibilities may be but the first step of a new awakening, like the first step of a child in a 'new world' about to be explored. In real terms, there is no such thing as 'matter' in the conventional sense. Nearly all of it is nothing more than packaged energy held together by an order of fundamental principles, ready to be unpacked and to be used. There are even indications that these principles themselves may be subjective and exploitable, which will give mankind the key to the universe. There are no inherent limits to growth in understanding and in possibilities of harvesting the riches of the universe.

Our own solar system is in the midst of a local cluster of several solar systems, all of which are definitely within reach to mankind, and will be reached if mankind takes the initiative to develop its potential. In many ways, mankind as a species, has just begun to unfold, and this unfolding must continue according to the underlying principle of life. If we force ourselves to end this unfolding, humanity will cease to exist in very short order. If we allow our technologies to collapse, starvation bread disease will cause a population collapse that may become global and total, and in this 'darkness' the brightest spark in the universe will become forever lost, which the great Revelator of Biblical times has defined as "clothed with the sun."

Zero-growth existence in perpetuity, which is so loudly promoted today, for which mankind is robbed of the basis for its badly needed expanding technological profits, is a dream that cannot possibly be realized. It is a dream that is built on the denial of the fundamental Negentropy of life and all living processes. Zero-growth existence may look ideal in the world of utopian dreaming, but it cannot work in reality. We cannot alter

the fundamental principles of life. And why should we want to alter them, seeing that these principles offer such riches as we cannot even imagine as yet in our dark dreams of limitation, murder, and self-murdering. Why should limitation appear more natural than infinite development? Why should the devolution of man seem more ideal, leading to disintegration and death, than the unfolding of life and its boundless riches?

Let us assume, for a moment, that mankind did decide to turn its back on nuclear energy and scientific and technological progress, as some people propose out of fear, and most of mankind is duped into agreeing with. What options would mankind have? Coal would remain our major energy source, if we didn't develop technologically beyond that stage. But this energy resource is certain to run out at some point in the near future. Oil might last a little longer, but it is likely to become increasingly unaffordable. Wood as a fuel, is far too inefficient to amount to anything. Hydroelectric power is already developed to near maximum potential, and even at this, it supplies but a tiny fraction of mankind's global energy needs. Solar energy, the much touted panacea, the so-called renewable resource, is the most inefficient of all. It requires a significantly greater energy input to build the solar cells for it, than the energy such cells produce in their entire operating life. Bio-mass fuels are in the same category. The current Ethanol production requires a greater energy input into farming, fertilizers, and production, than the finished fuel is able to produce when it is used.

The bottom line is, the zero-growth option has no possibility of being successful. It brings us inevitably to a dead end, as it must, because it violates the fundamental principles of life. If it is pursued as planned, it is destined to collapse mankind into a melt down of civilization that may at the very best level off at a very primitive state of existence, although there is no guarantee that it might not lead to a total collapse.

Nuclear critics point to the Chernobyl disaster in their zeal to destroy the nuclear energy industry. Indeed, that disaster killed 5000 people; and it was a disaster in real terms. It was produced by a disastrously designed reactor that was built under great pressure to meet the demands of the globally orchestrated state terrorist game, called the cold-war, that still simmers in the background and threatens mankind. But does this disaster warrant the shutting down of the nuclear energy production around the globe? Does it warrant the shutting down of mankind's future? Little do those who battle technological progress realize that none of the available alternatives to nuclear energy provide the slightest support for the long term existence of humanity. The real question is not whether we want to prevent future deaths resulting from nuclear accidents, which hopefully

will be avoided as safety is already the biggest issue in nuclear reactor designs. The real question that needs to be asked is if we want to prevent the death of billions of people that will almost certainly be incurred if nuclear energy is scrapped and fossil fuels become used up. Hundreds of millions of human beings will likely be sacrificed in wars that will no doubt be fought as the conventional resources become increasingly scarce.

It is strange, however, that all this monstrous sacrifice is willingly accepted against the highly unlikely possibility that another Chernobyl might occur. The kind of irrational reaction the one seen today is the result of artificially inspired insanity.

No human being in his right mind would suggest that the society shut down its use of automobiles because 20,000 people die annually in traffic accidents. The course of action, here, is to go forward and make cars and highways as safe as possible. The nuclear industry has made progress in safety on a much larger scale than all the traffic safety improvements in automobiles, combined.

The bottom line is, that those who advocate zero-growth or forced population reduction schemes (through economic, scientific, and technological devolution, as we see it today) are committing the most horrendous crime against humanity that was ever set in motion, that makes Adolf Hitler a boy-scout in comparison, for there is no need to murder one single human being in order to save humanity. Humanity is not in danger if it is allowed to develop. That is where its strength lies.

An interesting coincidence exists to this, in history, which is connected with the emergence of Christ Jesus on the Jewish national scene. Christ Jesus did not appear on the scene at the time of that nation's greatest tragedy when the national well-being was at its lowest point, when Jerusalem was conquered and destroyed by the Babylonian Empire, when help was desperately needed as the population was driven into exile. One should have expected the emergence of the savior at this time, or before the disaster. Instead, Christ Jesus came onto the scene at a time of significant cultural development, which was exemplified by the building of the great temple in Jerusalem. Although Herod was one of the more brutal rulers the Jewish nation had endured, he was at the same time also the most development oriented ruler that nation ever had. It was in the midst of this type of economic and cultural renaissance, that Christ Jesus came onto the scene.

Christ Jesus was a part of this renaissance that made its way right across Asia Minor and even into the heart of imperial Rome. Naturally, it also led to a revolt against the Roman's imperial colonialism. Rome

responded harshly, by eradicating the foundation of that revolt, crushing the foundation of that renaissance, like Venice would responded again centuries later with the destruction of the golden Renaissance by unleashing 50 years of war across all of Europe. Except Rome acted more swiftly, and more directly with military power, to kill instantly whatever threatened its imperial pursuits. Rome unleashed upon Jerusalem the most complete physical destruction that could be achieved at that age. The destruction was so total, that the spirit of development was broken. Rome was saved. Jerusalem, however, never fully recovered from this defeat. Nor has humanity recovered. The centuries that followed became known in history as the dark ages.

The Venetians, centuries later, who lacked the military resources to similarly destroy the great European nations of the Renaissance, necessarily had to do the job subversively by using diplomacy under the cover of the so-called Enlightenment, setting the nations of Europe against each other. The end result was a similar radical destruction. The same process was repeated again and again by the British oligarchic Empire whenever it saw itself threatened by an emerging possibility of another Renaissance in human development. This process is still continuing.

The idea of Christianity that was born in that early period of national development survived as a shell, only. Without any development from within, the remaining shell of Christianity was adopted and converted into various nationalist religions over the centuries. It, too, never recovered fully to its inherent potential, except for a brief period around the end of the nineteenth century when scientific Christian healing flourished in North America and in some parts of the world. But its foundation, too, became crushed through successive wars and an onslaught of cultural devolution. It also became destroyed from within through a lack of development, as the focus was more on preservation (a type of zero-growth mentality) than it was directed towards moving scientifically forward towards infinity.

Still, the fact remains that the human spirit is anchored in Life and Love, and therefore cannot be defeated. The house may be torn down, but this spirit can not be destroyed. It is within the nature of man, coexisting with God. It is an integral part of every human being. No foe can alter the divine reality. Mythologies come and vane, but reality remains. Man's perception of it may be obscured for a season through recurring environments of poverty, imposed or self-imposed. But new periods of renaissance will unfold by the urging of the divine Spirit that comes that flows through human existence and evolves into successive bright epochs of development, progress, and peace. The spiritual completeness of man is such, that its creative intellect

is able to meet the human needs, culturally, morally, scientifically, and physically, long before these needs become critical. Mankind has proven this potential throughout human history when the natural process of development was not interfered with. Unfortunately, this interference is very strong today and has become almost absolute. Herein lies a great danger. This absolute depression may drive humanity to extinction or to a low-level subsistence from which it may not recover for a very long time. The danger to mankind lies not with any fundamental lack of resources, but with the currently orchestrated environment of universal poverty that closes the door on human development.

The important question is, whether the people of today will allow themselves to be destroyed through the promotion of poverty, or whether they will allow themselves to experience that inherent potential that humanity has within itself and develop that potential into a new period of Renaissance and its corresponding environment of infinity? Mankind must recognize where its strength lies for it to be able to experience it.

In the second column of the matrix for the Key of David, which is related to Soul, we have that painting in which a boy is touched by divine Science at his genitals. He is shown as being intensely alive. This is symbolic to that scientific recognition of the fundamental identity of man, which is spiritual.

Anyone who begins to recognize in divine Science the spiritual completeness of man cannot help but be intensely alive. This is the natural outcome of the scientific renaissance or unfolding consciousness of spiritual being. Scientific development is the foundation of the life of humanity, manifest in technological development and expanding freedoms over physical limitation. The boy is shown reaching out to theology with the book of divine Science in his hand. Theology is shown in the painting shaping the opinion of the masses. He offers the book to theology that it may provide facts of truth. The response to this scene is yet to unfold.

Two columns further to the right from the position of this painting, on the same level on the matrix, we find the painting of the woman in white garments with the scroll of Science in her hand. She knocks at the door of some human dwelling. There is a festivity going on inside as can be seen through a window, but the festivity appears to be poverty. There is drunkenness indicated, but not by the substance of oil and wine. The woman in white garments is shown with her hands at the door knocker that strikes once again at the genitals of man. The door knocker assembly is made in the shape of a man, and the yoke is made to strike at the genitals. How deeply humanity will be effected by divine Science

knocking at the root of its identity - its completeness in divine reflection - is yet to be determined as well. The column in which the painting appears is related to divine BEING. Science, and Being, are thus inherently locked together and become manifest in a manifestation of spiritual qualities that generate real forms of profit for humanity in terms of generating the necessary resources for living. Both science and being, even on the human level, can never be separated for any pretense, for wherever this separation is attempted, poverty reigns, and death becomes rampant.

It becomes necessary, for the above reason, to constantly test public opinion, or one's own opinion for that matter, whether it stands up against rigorous scientific evaluation, or whether it is artificially generated opinion in the course of oligarchic manipulation. Every issue that is being extended beyond the moral domain, to a higher level, must always be in accord with reality or truth and must therefore be intertwined with the advancing development of man. If the extension of a moral basis goes off into a different direction, alarm bells should ring in consciousness, urging caution.

An example of this type, where the moral platform is expanded into its opposite direction, is found in the case of the current global ban on the production of CFCs for environmental reasons. Environmental protection is a noble moral commitment by mankind to keep its house in order and to maintain a healthy basis for a productive existence. However, if this moral commitment becomes abused to commit murder on a large scale, a scientific contrast exists that should set the 'fire-bells' ringing within human consciousness. However, this reaction is suppressed by intentional misrepresentation of the facts. By such suppression destructive results can be achieved that would not normally be possible. The CFC ban is an excellent example of this process.

History has shown that oligarchism, wherever tolerated or embraced, universally controls man and forces devolution. It never supports humanity. Instead of supporting humanity, oligarchism invites mankind's support of schemes for its own suicide. It has to use this method, because it has no real power of its own. Only the nations themselves, expressed through their government, have power in real terms, and this power is manifest in human development. No other power exists. What appears as another opposing power, is borrowed power that has been cleverly assumed by the oligarchy, which has not been challenged.

The governments, of course, are as vulnerable to the invisible hand of oligarchism that claims power it does not have, as individuals are. Thus, the governments that are to represent the people, need to be supported

for the advance of society rather than being demanded to provide leadership. The leadership must come from the grassroots of the individual scientific consciousness, expressed in forms of government that become a part of the overall principle of life manifested in cultural, scientific, and technological development of society. The government is not something that stands apart from the operation of the divine idea man, the manifest of divine Principle, but is an inherent part of it. Economic development cannot proceed without it.

In order to destroy the natural unity between God and the divine idea, man, oligarchism drives a wedge between the people and their government. This separation is has been found necessary by the oligarchy to halt or retard the economic and scientific development of man, which the oligarchy desires. To achieve this separation, every available method has been used and is being used. Throughout history, various types of religions have been used to stir division and ignite wars, for the religions were deeply rooted in individual consciousness and could be counted on to cause strong reactions that can be exploited for war. Today, the human consciousness has become environmentally sensitive and drawn into various environmentalist religions and mythologies, such as the Mother Earth goddess mythology. This unfolding environmental sensitivity of man has thus been cleverly exploited by those who are engaged in turning the innermost aspirations of man into a weapon for the destruction of the foundation for human existence.

Oligarchism can be understood as a methodology that encodes a predetermined pattern of mythological responses into the mental background of a people. This is what Britain's Lord Palmerston accomplished in the early and mid 1800s through his agent Giuseppe Mazzini who set up nationalist movements all over Europe and much of the world, such as Young Bosnia, Young Hungary, Young India, Young Romania etc., laying the groundwork for the dramatic rise in nationalist tensions that eventually enabled the exploitation of nationalism that ignited World War I. The protection of human consciousness, and of the governments through which this consciousness rightfully expresses itself, is a sacred responsibility. If this responsibility is not taken up seriously, and scientifically, oligarchism reigns. Nor is God an oligarchic dictator who would control man out of this trap. God is divine Principle who establishes the playing field of reality. The scientific footsteps are our responsibility, to discover the laws laid down and to develop by the principles that do exist in reality the structures that support life and human development, rather than slavery. God is not a dictator, but by virtue of the infinitely powerful divine manifest in humanity that is available to be developed, God can be understood in terms of divine Love.

The protection of institutions of government cannot be achieved by a thoughtless rubber-stamping of its policies, or opposition for the sake of opposing. The support must be based on providing the moral foundation upon which government can be a force for human development. Ironically, society seeks leadership in governmental elitism, whereas this leadership should be established at the grass-roots level of its own moral commitment reflecting itself in policies of government. Without this link between the government and each individual's own moral commitment, all forms of government tend to become oligarchic. This is especially true when elitist governmental leadership is literally demanded by the populous, as it often is. As a case in point one might cite the British government's response to the potato famine in Ireland.

The potato blight was not a uniquely Irish phenomenon. The blight started in 1845 in North Carolina and spread from there through the whole of the northern hemisphere, lasting for several years. The reason that it caused no famine and mass death anywhere, except in Ireland which was under British control, relates to peculiar British governmental actions. During this period 1.5 million human beings were literally starved to death in Ireland, not because there was no food in the land, but because of governmental degrees enforcing the dictate of feudalism, free trade, and the so-called magic of the market place. Through these measures the Irish farmers were demanded by military force (at times) and by law, to export whatever food they did grow for rent payments on the land, which left literally nothing for their own use. It is unimaginable how any government can decree the exportation of food under military enforcement while the population is staying to death, and all this so that the wealthy can get richer.

In a four year period during this time, a quarter of the population of Ireland became victims of this government controlled genocide through artificially created poverty, starvation, and resulting epidemics of diseases, or were 'encouraged' to emigrate. If the government of the day (the British government at the time) had been protected from oligarchic manipulation, this human catastrophe would not have taken place. The common moral conscience of man does not support genocide. Genocide, together with terrorism, are oligarchic elitist operations which are enforced legally, often from the chambers of government when governments become abused as pawns for the destructive purposes of the oligarchy. A population maintains its freedom and dignity by protecting its institutions of government from being thus abused. But, for this to happen, a strong moral and scientific foundation must first be built. The necessary support

of the institution of government can not be drawn out of thin air. The support must be anchored in alertness through scientific understanding of reality, of history, of science, art, drama, whatever makes humanity great and separates man from the beast, all of which requires a foundation of some type of classical humanist education and commitment to the truth. Without this commitment the oligarchy will reign and suppress the advance of man, advancing devolution and slavery instead, creating wars, unleashing fascism, terrorism, and poverty, while building constantly new types of colonialism and global dictatorships.

A great need for deep spiritual healing is indicated, here. It is needed to break the chain of oppression that has strangled the advance of human civilization in this modern age. It is needed in order to restore the scientific image of man to the height that had once been attained during the Renaissance and the American Revolution, or in divine Science whenever it has come to the forefront throughout the ages, defining man as "clothed with the sun." The scientific concept of Being as related to God reflected in man has to do with a constant conscious recognition of reality.

If divine Truth is to become manifest in human consciousness, and human living as the result of the conscious act of building on divine Truth, a thorough understanding of divine Science must be developed which unfolds into an environment of infinity. This is what Christian Science healing is all about, individually in regard to sickness, and universally in regard to public policy. It does no longer suffice for mankind to simply 'coast along' in the shallow pursuits of acting out some pseudo scientific dictate of an elitist controller. Freedom and the advance of civilization depends on conscious being that manifest the authority of an understanding based on reality. Divine Science unlocks the reflected authority of God in human acts of establishing freedom, the manifestation of good, the dictate of infinity. Being is infinity. We cannot perceive God on any other foundation than in conscious being that reflects the divine nature and its infinity. Anything less involves a denial of God or divine Principle, and the self-denial of man as divine image.

Christ Jesus had pointed out that the understanding of absolute Truth must be held sacred, and must reflect itself in honoring the truth about God and about man, and this honoring must reflect itself on the human scene. Without it, metaphysical healing will not be possible, individually or nationally. The same principles that apply to the healing of the nations also apply to the metaphysical healing of disease. The two are interlocked. It may be interesting to note that Mary Baker Eddy's last achievement, the launching of her international newspaper, *The Christian Science Monitor*,

occurred essentially at the same time that the European nations were setup for mutual destruction in World War I. This may have been what the Christian Science Monitor was designed to counteract. It seems, therefore, that the real role of the Christian Science Monitor has never been fully recognized by the Christian Science church, to the present day. It is also interesting to note that the launching of the Monitor occurred during the same general time-frame that Mary Baker Eddy placed the term NIGHT into the Glossary of the Christian Science textbook, with the definition of, "Darkness; doubt; fear."

Strangely, there is no outcry heard against the growing wave of devolution that is being imposed upon humanity today. "Having eyes, see ye not?" the Master once asked. Indeed, is humanity so dead within itself that it sees no cause to rise to its own defense? Society has chosen to live in abject poverty. Whatever happened to Truth and Love? Are they being denied alongside of God, and man's infinite base? They are the foundation for development, for infinite being instead of limited being.

Truth and Love are really integrated concepts. When one of the two is destroyed in human hearts, the other vanishes as well, and with it, all development and all healing stops. Healing is based on knowing the truth, as Christ Jesus had put it. It is based on developing scientific understanding about the fundamental principles of being in which Mind is the factor of power and matter is unimportant, inconsequential, subjective, or unreal in the general sense. Wherever the truth is trampled under foot, which represents infinite Mind, there is no love apparent and no real profit for civilization. Indeed, how hardly can we recognize man, in love, as "clothed with the sun," when the truth about man's nature, value, and the potential of the human intellect, has no meaning on the human scene and has been banished? Moreover, how hardly can we manifest the dynamics of BEING without an understanding and acknowledgement of divine Truth, which is one of the vital elements that comes to light in conscious being?

The denial of the truth, which darkens the atmosphere of infinity for mankind, is a travesty of justice committed against oneself and against humanity, for it distorts the meaning of the light of Truth to human perception. Inversely, it can also be said that those who tolerate this injustice are devoid of love, for the truth which inspires love has no meaning to them. This type of injustice reflects itself as injustice everywhere. It reflects itself in sin, sickness, and death, as well as in public policies of genocide and self-destruction.

What we are facing in the world today, from oligarchic impositions is far less a conspiracy by specific

persons, than it is the result of an advancing disease, called oligarchism, that thrives in today's growing rejection of Truth and Love which has infested the world. Humanity seems more willing and able to fight back the advancing scourge of AIDS, than its disregard of Truth and Love that is causing far greater damage to its existence than the worst viral pandemic ever did in all of human history. AIDS can be easily dealt with once mankind adopts to apply the proven methods of classical public defense measures. It may take some time and a considerable commitment of resources to do it justly, but it can and will in time be done. However, for the far more dangerous and infectious disease called, oligarchism, which breeds injustice and disregard of truth, no public health defense measures can be mounted, no drugs can be devised, no vaccine be grown. The disease can only be addressed metaphysically, and before that can begin the disease must be recognized as a disease. The symptoms of the disease must be understood, rather than being regarded as an unrelated mass of conspiracies. Mostly, the symptoms lie on a much deeper level, where they are far less visible. These deeper and less visible movement of the disease of oligarchism are evident in the biblical case of Leah's manipulation by Rachel, as it was defined by Mary Baker Eddy under the term ISSACHAR: "...the offspring of error; envy; hatred; selfishness; self-will; lust."\*77 In these, everyone's oligarchism is defined.

The wide-spread indifference to all forms injustice that becomes ever more apparent, reflects an underlying lie that may be traced back to Aristotle's theory of natural slavery, - a 'virus' that has effected mankind in two ways. It has at once created victims and masters by the same process, though neither of these reflects the reality of man's being. This setting up of two opposing camps, neither of which reflects reality, is the fundamental trademark of oligarchism. The darkening of mankind's horizon begins here. This darkening is reflected in today's decaying concept of civil justice. Oligarchism causes one to create victims, in terms of slaves and masters, while, by the same process, one becomes a victim oneself. One can find this pattern repeated in many ways.

Most individuals, today, do not recognize themselves as masters over other beings, yet the roll of master is played as forcefully as Leah had played it to entice Jacob, or as Rachel had played it to manipulate Leah. And still, there is a deeper phase of it. One observes in public thought a remarkable rejection of the very people who are victims of injustice, who are unjustly condemned. This is not a new phenomenon either. In times past, public hangings, or public beheading were big events. As the priest and the Levite in the Master's parable, mankind was "walking by on the other side." In a scientific sense, the injustice of the

priest was committed primarily against himself, and secondarily against humanity.

In the days of public executions that became social events a subtle controlling mysticism was putting whole segments of the populous into some kind of frenzy. Frequently, those who started the frenzy became victims themselves. The 'dark' phenomenon can also be recognized in people's relationship to the disadvantaged and diseased, and to their own self if they find themselves in that category. Here the healing must begin, the rebuilding love based on the truth about man's infinite base in God or divine reality, the rebuilding of light and infinity in the human heart.

Today, the ancient type of frenzy has given way to a greater darkness. It has given way to an active support of the injustices, both by way of an ever growing tolerance of it, and thorough direct participation. None-the-less, the operating principle is the same. Also, today, the frenzy has moved into different arenas as well. Environmental extremism has become the great exciter of the minds of many people, today, stirring a new frenzy driven by many a new irrationalism. One such irrationalism is promoting the ozone depletion theory and its fascist attack on humanity. Since no sound scientific evidence exists which proves that the Ozone layer is being destroyed by human activity, or that it is being destroyed at all, one must conclude that this modern frenzy has been concocted exclusively for the sake of the frenzy itself and its potential benefit to all those interest groups that are profiting by it. The frenzy has become a thing in itself, with no truth behind it, and no love for humanity being brought out, unfolding an assured destruction of people on a very large scale.

Another environmental frenzy that is gathering momentum is centered around the theory of global warming for which the world's cows are blamed and mankind's burning of fossil fuel and bio-mass. Although, there exists no true scientific evidence for this global warming either, except to the contrary. The fact is, some glaciers are found to be growing again as the earth is approaching very slowly the end of the current interglacial period in its dynamic patterns of natural cycles. In a few decades from now (or centuries), the global warming frenzy (when it has caused enough destruction) may well be turned around into a global cooling frenzy. At least, then, there would be some truth to it as ice ages occur roughly every 12000 years, and it has been 11000 years since the start of the last one.

Through the use of public frenzies, regardless of who controls them, human living becomes ratcheted down to increasingly lower levels by whoever controls the environmental networks and paid for the abuse of the environmental conscience of large portions of

mankind. Of course, the disease of oligarchism, which has become rather wide spread in recent years, may also claim the public as its victim long before the effects of the ozone depletion frenzy have fully unfolded, as another of today's frenzies leads to vastly more destructive irrational actions which are centered around the mythology of the planet's overpopulation, demanding a dramatic 'voluntary' reduction of the world's human population.

This does not mean that the fundamental principle of sensitivity to environmental issues is irrelevant. To the contrary. Every human being needs to be aware of the fragile nature of the natural environment that needs to be supported and maintained by intelligent application of technologies in times of such huge climatic changes as ice ages, etc., or such as are resulting currently from underdevelopment where meager resources are scraped from the earth that should have been created technologically. Subsistence farming, for which huge tracts of the Amazon forests are currently cleared away, similar to any other low technology culture, puts enormous strains on the primitive resources of the earth. High technology agriculture, for instance, requires a fraction of the land resources that subsistence farming draws out of the natural system. The profit potential for civilization is always significantly brighter in a negetropic environment that moves towards the infinite, than can be found in an entropic environment of limitations placed upon limitations where the human scene is forced to wind down as its engine for progress has been intentionally sabotaged.

This holds true in the industrial realm as well. Such man made disasters as acid rain need not to have happened. No would they have happened had the moral, scientific, and technological advances of mankind not been artificially held back. Mankind, certainly had the capability to employ more sound production methods, which would have been developed for the protection of humanity had the principle of love not been intentionally destroyed in oligarchic games of preventing the development of nations. Also, there exists absolutely no excuse today for operating the wasteful and inefficient technologies of ages past, such as coal or gas fired power plants, when electricity can be generated cleanly and efficiently with safe nuclear energy. Transportation, too, doesn't need to depend on oil and gasoline. It could run on hydrogen/oxygen fuels produced with nuclear energy. Unfortunately, the nuclear energy option has also been shut down through a frenzy of fear generated over an act of sabotage and a terrible catastrophe at a nuclear installation whose dangerous design was dictated by military needs rather than the protection of society. Moreover, nuclear energy is further kept down out of fear over the amassing waste products, while nothing is said to the public about the

fast breeder technology that turns 99.9% of the current nuclear waste into new fuel, virtually by itself. Nuclear waste is a relic of an ancient technology that should have gone the way of the dinosaurs, being extinct. Another frenzy that keeps the nuclear energy option from developing, is fear over its misuse for weapons production. This, of course, is a rather idiotic excuse that tends to achieve the opposite. It is the world-wide economic development that creates peace. Nothing else can. It has always been the oligarchic engineered underdevelopment of the world that has created tensions and rivalries leading to war, and oligarchic world politics that are still aimed at destroying the most prosperous nations. Here is where the fear for nuclear war should be founded, for any nation, or any terrorist group financed by the oligarchy, who wants to build or purchase the bomb, can do so now. This cycle can only be broken through the brightness of peace based on prosperity and global development. Without these, the nightmare of nuclear war is certainty, the staging of which is only a matter of time.

There are many other examples that one could cite, of world wide destruction of natural resources resulting from the current darkness over civilization, manifest as underdevelopment. One is the destruction of forests for use as cooking fuel. Indeed, the majority of the wood cut around the world is needed for cooking fuel. A world wide infrastructural development of electrical energy could already have saved billions of trees. Unfortunately, this development has been systematically undermined and shut down wherever it was attempted, often by the environmentalists themselves who rightfully cry over the disappearing forests. Environmental destruction occurs when man's true natural resources, those which are wrought by the human intellect, are prevented from being developed so that primitive resources must be used instead.

Another example of the destructiveness of an environment of limitation, is found in the continuing occurrences of great floods that are called natural disasters. Such disasters aren't natural. They should be deemed as unnatural, because the technological resources exist to prevent them, and to prevent them in such a manner as to turn the potential for disaster into a potential for increasing the prosperity of society. Water development projects for flood control and agricultural needs have never, anywhere on this planet, been detrimental when intelligently constructed, but have become the fundamental infrastructure for whatever society has employed such measures. The constant endangering of millions of acres of farmland and cities and towns, by recurring floods, should long have been a thing of the past. The opposite should have occurred. It is not a technological miracle, for instance, to turn the Sahara desert into a living biosphere again.

What is lacking is the developing infrastructure that would be needed to accomplish this relatively uncomplicated task.

It is sad to see the environmental conscience of humanity so grossly abused for the profits of a few, that environmentalism has become destructive to humanity and is therefore bound to become a dirty word that may unleash a backlash of serious proportions. One of the tragic abuses of the environmental conscience of mankind is evident in the public's readiness to support such absurdities as Ethanol production that turns valuable food resources into gasoline additives while millions of human beings are starving to death. The environmental consciousness of mankind has been turned into a tool for murder. Ethanol is claimed by the environmental movement to be a natural renewable energy source, the fuel of the future, while in real terms the production of Ethanol not only destroys food resources it also represents a net energy loss. The energy input into farming to create the gains that are distilled, and the energy required for the distillation process itself, is greater than the energy produced by the Ethanol, which incidentally, is added to gasoline only in small quantities, in most cases, because Ethanol is a rather inefficient fuel in itself. Also, at current cost of production is three times as high than that of gasoline. Which means that the entire project survives only on the backs of the taxpayers, by means of heavy subsidies which draw funds away from vital social programs that are being shut down for lack of funding. The grain cartels, of course, profit from the Gasohol. It is sad to note how readily the public supports this absurdity that causes its own destruction while taking food out of the mouths of starving human beings to be used as fuel for automobiles at uneconomically high cost.

It seems that the brightness of universal love for humanity, based on Truth, has gone the way of the dinosaurs rather than the world's 'stone age' technologies. Is there anyone left today, who is pouring 'oil and wine' into the wounds of humanity? A precious few, perhaps.

Christ Jesus' focused on this vital aspect of spiritual healing with his parable of the 'good' Samaritan. It appears that the lesson he had presented has long been forgotten, or has never been understood.

The above absurdity that converts a food product into an inefficient gasoline additive, paid for by governmental subsidies, is evidently not pursued because mankind desperately needs a new source of fuel. The absurdity appears to be created for a different purpose, which is to undermine the moral conscience of humanity and to darken the outlook of mankind with images of limitation that inspire a type of pessimism that can be easily exploited for the further degradation of human

living. In other words, there is a purpose behind this madness, focused on devolution and destruction. This gross abuse of the environmental conscience of mankind will surely be judged in the not too distant future with the same disdain as Hitler's brown movement is judged today, although this too, is beginning to be hailed again by the eugenics movement that promotes the idea that the murdering of human beings for environmental reasons is a blessing.

There is a need for a growing sensitivity to detect the undercurrents of oligarchic manipulation which act to separate mankind from truth and from love. Love for God and man should have prevented the production of Ethanol out of food resources, at least for as long as people go hungry anywhere on this planet, or should have prevented the ban of the DDT and CFC chemicals for the murdering of human beings on a large scale. Mankind has a great need for a different type of environmentalism that protects the mental environment of humanity, that protects its truth, its love, its foundation for life. These factors are much more closely linked to issues of human existence than the issues that are raised today about the physical and biological environment. If the mental and spiritual environments decay on which human civilization is founded, much of what we cherish today will be taken down with it. This is an important issue that needs to be focused on urgently.

Today, the universal oligarchism that humanity is embracing is desensitizing the conscience of humanity. Ironically, this is happening under the guise of raising the sensitivity of people to important issues, while the opposite is taking place. What we have here, is a replay of the game of "enlightenment" that the Venetians had invented as a weapon to destroy the Renaissance, driving both the Reformation and the Counter-reformation. And there is no way out of this trap of distorted "enlightenment," except through overcoming the disease that is causing it, which is mankind's oligarchism. The operation of oligarchism is not built on a principle that creates a populous that is keenly aware of man's place in the geometry of life on this planet. It is built on a principle that generates a type of blindness that actively prevents that keener awareness of the underlying issues. It is for this very reason that the frenzies are created in the first place, that are destructive to human existence. They cause a general blindness to occur by drowning out the rational, with irrationalities, thus people become unwittingly enlisted in destructive causes.

No, it must never be said that oligarchism is a friend to humanity, no matter how richly the oligarchic powers are funding the movements of frenzy today that enlist the populous into their service. The end result of oligarchism is always human devolution, by which man

cuts himself off from the fundamental platform that is required for its metaphysical healing on which the physical health of civilization depends. Oligarchism fuels an irrational duplicity in the hearts of mankind that far exceeds the duplicity for which the name of Jacob had been remembered throughout history, which that man did not overcome until it nearly destroyed him. Fortunately, Jacob is also remembered for his persistence in search for that blessing that he had always sought, that finally turned his near defeat into victory, by which his name was changed to Israel.

What one sees in the world today, is actually not surprising. Each frenzy causes minor wars in its course, even terrorism, mental or otherwise, aiming to draw all mankind into its clasp. In each of these frenzies, the symptoms are the same. Nobody gives a hoot about human life and the underlying fundamental principles supporting civilization. The common symptom is a universal lack of 'oil' and 'wine' in every case of every frenzy. There is no 'oil' and 'wine' found in the chambers of justice where injustices are dished out. There is no 'oil' and 'wine' found in anything connected with the Ozone Hole frenzy, or the population reduction frenzy. There is no 'oil' and 'wine' found in the society at large that condones injustices, that calls for the devolution of mankind's industries and mankind's support structures, that fights scientific knowledge and technological progress which are so vital for human existence of this planet. In each and every case of today's oligarchic frenzy the actions of the priest and Levite are repeated, who went out of their way to avoid having to face the human dimension of the injured man by the wayside which they chose not to care about. These spiritually impoverished representatives of the elite class were driven by their own conscience to make a detour around the man in need, driven by a desperate poverty in spite of their heavy money bags. They were forced to ignore the injured man for reasons of an acknowledged deep inner shame for the poverty of having no 'oil' or 'wine' in their possession that they would need to tend to the wounds of the victim who had fallen among thieves. The parable clearly presents them as the victims of their own oligarchism. Oligarchism only creates victims. It is a disease that never creates anything positive that would uplift mankind. It is always destructive, without exception.

The lack of 'oil' and 'wine' is the universal virus of oligarchism. Its fundamental platform is poverty, and this poverty can be seen all the way through every phase of the disease. It was found behind Hitler's brutalities, and it was found by Mary Baker Eddy behind Rachel's manipulation of her sister Leah. It has a wide range of manifestation, nor exist there any physical cure for the disease. Metaphysics offers the only help possible.

The latest unfolding frenzy that is capturing attention is the thinly veiled attempt to establish an oligarchic controlled global World government, much of which has already been implemented through the oligarchy's U.N. and I.M.F. structure that it owns as an asset, which is soon to include global population controls, global ecological dictates, global deindustrialization goals along the line by which the nuclear power industry was brought to its knees. What happens to the rights of the individual in the wake of the dictates of global legal oligarchic power is not difficult to imagine? Justice may disappear altogether from the human scene. This awesome development portends what may be the greatest increase in oligarchism of all times, and the most irreversible, at a time when the reverse of it is absolutely essential.

If anyone thinks that oligarchism is something that is easily dealt with, let him think again. It is a type of mental disease that has only recently been brought to the surface. A few pioneers have set out to explore and promote the healthy face of humanity, a humanity that is free of this dreadful disease, who recognize man as being capable to develop the world, morally, technologically, and physically, by virtue of man's capacity for reason exemplified by the discovering of fundamental principles which to create constantly higher platforms for human existence than were ever found in the history of man.

The structure for the Key of David stands in the background as a transitional tool between sickness and health. It is designed to channel the human intellect into the application of science in the spiritual realm, as a supporting means by which to meet mankind's great challenge. Mary Baker Eddy was evidently fully aware of what mankind would soon be facing; probably more so than most of humanity is today. She is reported to have said to one person, "If you knew what I know, it would kill you." Indeed, the very contemplation of the sheer magnitude of what is unfolding today out the depths of mankind's oligarchism, especially its foreboding for the future and the difficulty of the task at hand to reverse it, might have been sufficiently depressive, morally and spiritually, to have destroyed a sensitive person at that age.

There is hope that Mary Baker Eddy's work was not in vain, for the structure for the Key of David is poised to furnish that essential scientifically based power to detect and to correct human errors. The structure for the Key of David has come into the open at last, which had remained hidden until the current epoch. It had been brought into the open by searching for the principles of scientific development that had opened the door to its unfolding. Except the work does not end here. It just begins. The preceding eight chapters were

designed to explore the fundamental underlying the problems of society in the context that the nature of the rows and columns had established. This exploration, however, utilizes merely the most fundamental aspect of the architecture of the structure for the Key of David. The next volume will expand the focus onto the individual matrix elements and their interrelationship to each other, their inherent function, and the functioning of the matrix as a whole in the context of the society's social, economic, and financial policy structures. And more than this, it establishes a fourth dimension that functionally alters the matrix and lays the foundation for the principles of the infinite model of economy that was referred to in Volume 1.

The next volume, Volume 5, is a major work, not so much in size, but much more so in its expanding development. This volume, Volume 4, provided a brief exploration of where mankind has been. While this is essential for progress, it is not enough. The scientist of society must also explore the principles behind the direction in which society is currently going, and the direction in which it might be going if the dimension that is explored in Volume 5 is becoming recognized and its imperative is understood.

This hope may appear idealistic, but it is not unrealistic. In fact, this is how the project was introduced by Mary Baker Eddy, by choosing the scriptural text to point to that speaks about an open door:

"Behold I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it."\*78

---

**The end**

---

## References Index

---

- 1 See The New Federalist, page 9, Feb. 1, 1999.
- 2 Jordanian Perspective, Dr. Musa Keilani, Dec. 5, 1997
- 3 Speech at Woodrow Wilson Center, Washington, D.C., Dec 9, 1997, Murray Feshbach, Professor in demography at Georgetown University
- 4 Executive Intelligence Review magazine, Washington DC, March 14, p.20
- 5 See ^Exploring the Atmosphere^ - Dr. M.B. Dobson / Oxford University Press.
- 6 Science and Health 392:21
- 7 Natural sources of chlorine from seawater and volcanos etc. release 649,000,000 tons of chlorine annually, compared to the maximum release theorized from breakup of CFCs of 7,500 tons per annual production.
- 8 See Genesis 30
- 9 Church Manual - A Rule for Motives and Acts.
- 10 Church Manual - Organizing Churches
- 11 The London Telegraph, owned by the Hollinger Corporation which also owns or controls several hundred other publications around the world
- 12 Hymn 207
- 13 presented in Volume 3
- 14 Revelation 12:1, and Science and Health 561:22-21
- 15 See William Wertz, ^The Method of Learned Ignorance,^ Fidelio magazine Spring 1995, p.38; and ^Nicolas of Cusa's 'On the Quatrature of the Circle,'^ The New Federalist newspaper, Nov. 28, 1994, p.6
- 16 I Corinthians 13:11
- 17 ^Vietnam a History^ - Stanley Karnow - Viking Press 1983
- 18 F. William Engdahl - ^A Century of War^ p.132 Dr. Boettiger Verlag GMBH - ISBN 3-925725-19-9
- 19 as above p.130
- 20 ^Vietnam a History^, as above.
- 21 Matthew 7:17-20
- 22 See The New Federalist pamphlet, Dec.1994 ^Why The British Kill American Presidents.^ p.27-28
- 23 as above p.29
- 24 Science and Health 583:14
- 25 Paul Gallagher, ^Venice and the First Financial Collapse^ - The New Federalist Sept.4 1995
- 26 The New Federalist - Aug.7,1995, p.5 ^The Bombing of Japan.^
- 27 Julian Beltrame ^The myths of Hiroshima^ - The Vancouver Sun Aug. 5 1995 B.5
- 28 see, Encyclopedia Britannica: World Wars, ^The Japanese Surrender.^
- 29 Fidelio, Fall 1994
- 30 See EIR report, ^The Coming Fall of the House of Windsor.^ Nov. 1994
- 31 ^Why Stalin Never Forgave Elanor Roosevelt^, by Elliott Roosevelt - Parade magazine Feb 9. 1995
- 32 John 8:40,44
- 33 Revelation 12:1
- 34 Revelation 12:1
- 35 The New Federalist, April 8, 1996
- 36 See Encyclopedia Britannica, Geochemistry.
- 37 21th Century, Spring 1966 edition
- 38 statement by Henning Rode, member of the Swedish Academy of Sciences to Associated Press wire service - reported by 21th Century, Spring 1996
- 39 Foreword to ^The Holes in the Ozone Hole Scare^ - 21st Century Science Associates, Washington, DC. 1992 ISBN 0-9628134-0-0
- 40 Mazel Hecht, ^The DDT ban: ecologism as a weapon of mass destruction,^ EIR Sept. 8 1995, p.17
- 41 All quotes are from 21st Century, Fall 1994 p.47-54
- 42 ^Poems,^ by Mary Baker Eddy - p.70:9
- 43 Genesis 1:5

- 44 John 8:32  
 45 Manual 40:4  
 46 See Matthew 16  
 47 John 8:32  
 48 New Federalist, Dec.9, 1996  
 49 Science and Health 589:1  
 50 See Genesis 32  
 51 Science and Health 494:10  
 52 Matthew 19:17  
 53 Science and Health 106:6-14  
 54 EIR, special report - ^The Coming Fall of The House of Windsor,^ Nov. 1994  
 55 Encyclopedia Britannica  
 56 See ^Dope, Inc.^ 1992 / ISBN 0-943253-02-2,/ compiled and published by The Executive Intelligence Review.  
 57 as above, p.40  
 58 See ^The Club of the Isles^ in Nov. 1994 EIR special report: ^The coming fall of the House of Windsor^ p.9  
 59 ^Dope, Inc.^, as above  
 60 ^Dope, Inc.^, as above p.568  
 61 Matthew 5:3-14  
 62 as reported by the biographer of Edward VII, Virginia Cowles  
 63 Science and Health 365:15  
 64 Science and Health 201:17  
 65 See Canadian Hunger Foundation report, April 1995  
 66 The murder of President Abraham Lincoln, assassinated in 1865; of President James Garfield, assassinated in 1881; and of President William McKinley, assassinated in 1901  
 67 Science and Health 367:7  
 68 John 5:19  
 69 Lyndon LaRouche - ^Creativity In Science, School, and Song^ p.6 - pamphlet by The New Federalist, Dec 1994  
 70 Science and Health 494:10  
 71 Science and Health 58:12  
 72 Matthew 13:31  
 73 Genesis 1:28  
 74 See, ^So, You Wish to Learn All About Economics?^ - Lyndon LaRouche - 1984 New Benjamin Franklin House N.Y.  
 75 Science and Health 171:21  
 76 See EIR News Service, Nov 1994 Special report, p.4: ^The coming fall of the House of Windsor^.  
 77 Science and Health 589:1  
 78 Revelation 3:8

# Appendix A

[Empty box]

War on  
Conscience:  
Thought  
Control  
(Chapter 1)

[Empty box]

War to  
counter love:  
Destroying  
humanity  
(Chapter 2)

[Empty box]

The  
destruction of  
conscientiousness:  
Devolution  
(Chapter 3)

[Empty box]

The  
war  
against  
justice  
(Chapter 4)

The Environment of Infinity (Chapter 8)

Negentropy - the dynamics of life (Chapter 7)

The scientific development of love (Chapter 6)

Structures of Poverty (Chapter 5)

Exploring the rows and columns of the basic matrix

Appendix A

# Appendix 1

Four Cardinal Points	the 'sides' of the city			
	The Word incorporeal	Christ divine	Christianity supreme	divine Science infinite
The WORD of Life, Truth, and Love OMNIPOTENCE	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
The CHRIST the spiritual idea of God OMNISCIENCE	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
CHRISTIANITY - the outcome of the Christ idea in Christian history OMNIPRESENCE	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
CHRISTIAN SCIENCE - which interprets the great example and the great Exemplar OMNI-ACTION	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
	northward Pison	eastward Gihon	southward Hiddekel	westward Euphrates

figure 6

## About the research series:

### *Discovering Infinity*

The series is made up of nine books, created by Rolf A. F. Witzsche, in North Vancouver, Canada, over a span of more than 15 years.

Work on the series began in the early 1980s, but its central element is rooted in a new form of science that had been created a hundred years earlier by a New England woman named Mary Baker Eddy (1821-1910). The woman was probably the most accomplished scientists in the field of exploring the power of intelligent perception for elevating human existence. The science became widely known for its application for the healing of disease on a scientific metaphysical basis. While the series presented here focuses on the leading-edge aspects of her science that are still largely unknown in today's world, the series takes us still farther back in time, to the work of another great pioneer of humanity, to Dante Alighieri (1265-1321) who is regarded by some as the first stepping stone towards the Golden Renaissance, a period of scientific and spiritual development that uplifted mankind probably more profoundly than any other period in history. A new self-perception of mankind dawned that ended the Dark Ages and uplifted the world. Both developments stand tall among the great turning points in the history of mankind.

It is sadly obvious that we need such a renaissance-turning-point again in our modern dark world. Our world has become a world of unspeakable fascism, greed, war, terror, torture, inhumanity, nuclear bombs, slavery, poverty, and financial disintegration. In addition to that we face the return of the Ice Age that's looming darkly on the not so distant horizon. With these shadows fast falling around us we find that our civilization hangs in the balance once again, and more precariously so than it did in the time of Dante who foresaw society's doom and worked to prevent it. As in Dante's time the strength of our civilization is failing; our defences are wearing thin; our riches are crumbling; and the light of our hope for getting out of this trap is getting small, matching the smallness in thinking that has become the hallmark of modern society.

Dante found himself in a similar kind of world. His home city had been the center of the greatest financial world empire up to this time, which was rotten to the core. Dante became a rebel bearing warnings and

presenting critical choices that could have avoided the doom that later happened. But instead of being heeded Dante was banished from the city.

As a rebel in 'exile' Dante poured the principles that he understood into his writings. The best known of these works is his epic poetic trilogy the **Commedia**, or translated, the **Divine Comedy**. The **Commedia** is a serious work designed to lift society out of its 'smallness' by raising its perception of truth and its self-perception to higher levels of thinking. The **Commedia** presents three such levels, presented in a progressive sequence. Dante's three levels are incorporated into the makeup of the research series presented here, which is focused on our modern world.

In order to be able to do accomplish the complex task that Dante had laid out for himself, he had to first create a high-level language, a new kind of language with a depth and quality that can convey the complex ideas that he wanted to express. On this track he gathered together the most beautiful aspects of all the Italian dialects that he could find from the numerous sources across the country. It is being said that he literally created the Italian language for this purpose. Of course there was nothing more worthy of that language than his own poetic works. The language that he created became the central language of the Golden Renaissance, the Italian Renaissance, the renaissance typified by the Council of Florence of the mid 1400s. Dante would have been proud of this development, but he died long before the Renaissance became a reality. Nevertheless he understood the principles that the Golden Renaissance represented, and he expressed these principles in the **Commedia**.

The **Commedia** tells us the story of a pilgrim and his guide. The two journey together through the three stages that Dante called: **Hell; Purgatory; and Paradise**. The research series presented here is designed to follow this three-step pattern. In fact, it is designed to take us through the journey twice, once in the perspective of the pilgrim, and once in the perspective of the guide. For this reason the series is made up of six sets of books, Volume 1 through 6.

Volume 1 through 3 are written from the standpoint of the pilgrim.

**Volume 1** corresponds with Dante's concept of **Hell**, but seen in modern terms. Actually Dante's personal hell has been two-fold. He was a rebel against the financial empire of his time. He saw doom spelled in big letters in the corrupting decadence that stank with arrogance but was in real terms a hollow, empty shell. He must have spoken out powerfully with calls for sanity for which he was banished from his beloved home city.

While he didn't live long enough to see the collapse of the financial system that he had warned about, he understood that the system would collapse by the sheer weight of its gravity if it continued its course, and by the weakness of its emptiness. The collapse occurred 24 years after Dante's death, with consequences far worse than he might have imagined. The collapse had weakened the population across Europe so severely that it opened the door to the Black Plague that swept like wildfire across the land and destroyed nearly half the European population.

Since we are now poised for a replay with a possibly deeper and wider financial collapse, the first book of the series, Volume 1 (Volume 1A) focuses on the hell that Dante had fought against. The title for this volume is, **The Disintegration of the World's Financial System**. Indeed, when the mighty giant that is deemed as solid as the Rock of Gibraltar becomes an empty shell the inevitable happens.

But Dante's personal hell had a second feature, that of injustice, inhumanity, death threats; he was banished under the threat of death. The modern face of this feature becomes the focus for the second part of Volume 1 (Volume 1B). It focuses on the crimes committed by those who would uphold today's dying private empire in order to hold back its built-in demise. The title for this volume is, **Crimes Against Humanity**.

In the Greek legend in which Saturn is devouring his sons, the god-giant perpetrates this crime not in a rage of 'greed' so that he may nourish himself, but out of fear. Dante the poet had been banished by the mightiest financial empire of his time, out of fear. The empire had been scared of the humanity of the poet.

**Volume 2** mirrors Dante's concept of **Purgatory**, a stage of healing. The title for this volume is **Science and Spiritual Healing**. The healing here is a kind of self-discovery, the discovery of a spiritual dimension in our humanity that takes us beyond the crude limits that we have placed on ourselves in the 'smallness' of today's prevailing closed-minded thinking.

**Volume 3** takes us to still higher ground. It presents the scientific platform of Christ Science, Dante's **Paradise**, but advanced in great measures to a true science. At this stage the pilgrim finds that the guide inevitably leaves him standing alone in order that he may be guided by his own human resources. America's spiritual pioneer, Mary Baker Eddy, the founder of Christian Science, the discoverer of "the divine Principle of scientific mental healing," has done exactly the same. In the late 1800s she developed a vast pedagogical structure for scientific and spiritual development, evidently in support of her science, but she left humanity

alone with it. She only outlined its design, even though the structure is so enormous in scope that it encompasses all of her major words, with some strikingly advanced concepts added. She never imposed it as a dogma as to how it must unfold in the mind of the student. Just as the guide stepped aside at this point in Dante's poem, Mary Baker Eddy had posed a lot of questions in the way her pedagogical structure is outlined, but she never really provides any answers for them. It is as if she is saying, like Dante had, that the answers must emerge through the process of discovery as one individually begins to search for the truth.

**Volume 3** presents the details of the discovery of Mary Baker Eddy's pedagogical structure and the subsequent exploration of it. What is presented in this volume resulted from a process in which one is always alone, supported only by the substance of science and the spiritual riches of our humanity. The title of this volume is: **Universal Divine Science - Spiritual Pedagogicals**.

At this point the second cycle begins. The next three volumes, Volume 4 through 6 take us through the same journey once more, from Dante's **Hell**, to **Purgatory**, and to **Paradise**, but from the standpoint of the guide instead of the pilgrim.

**Volume 4** takes us through **Hell** as seen by the guide who must plot a safe path through the jungle. Here the great concepts demand clarity: Is evil a power, or is it a negation without power? Is darkness substantial, or is there substance only in light against which darkness cannot stand? The title of this volume is, **Light Piercing the Heart of Darkness**.

**Volume 5** explores the dimension of **Purgatory** with the eyes of a guide who must turn the spiritual potential, by means of science, into a profound renaissance that uplifts the whole world. In this case the guide understands the advanced pedagogical structures that the pioneer of the past has provided, who then finds himself challenged to apply them to create a portal to a new world. The title of this volume is, **Scientific Government and Self-Government**.

Perhaps the profoundest realization that we have learned in the historic periods of renaissance is the now evident fact that our 'bread' does not come from the sky, from heaven, nor does it come from the Earth, but is created as the product of the human mind, drawn from the discovery and application of universal principles in which our infinite dimension comes to light.

**Volume 6** is once more split into two parts, both representing Dante's **Paradise** from the standpoint of the guide. The first part, Volume 6a, has the title, **The**

## About the research series: Discovering Infinity

**Infinite Nature of Man.** Mary Baker Eddy made a statement in 1884 that must have shaken the starched motions of that time. She wrote, "Woman is the highest term for man." In the context of her science this statement bears not a sexual reference, but a spiritual one. It reflects the highest concept of humanity that we find described in the biblical Apocalypse as "a woman clothed with the sun and the moon under her feet and on her head a crown of twelve stars."

This non-sexual reference to woman as a metaphor for the spiritual identity of mankind, the highest idea of our humanity, comes with no small challenges attached for one to live up to. It is no small challenge to discover what worlds upon worlds it encompasses. In this realm even the guide is alone, and infinity itself becomes the frontier where there are no inherent limits.

The second part of Volume 6, (Volume 6b), is focused on the spiritual dimension of leadership. The title for this final book in the series is simply called, **Leadership**.

So what is it that we are after to provide leadership for? What kind of leadership makes any sense in the infinite domain? Is the goal to achieve victory? Or does a new type of leadership unfold that raises the standard of achievement?

The research series presented here contains still one more volume, the **Introduction Volume** that opens the series. Its title is, **Roots in Universal History**.

This introductory volume sets the stage for the series by exploring who and what we are as human beings in the vast scope of universal history. In this sphere of the real world the roles of the pilgrim and the guide are blurred and intermingle. In this sphere we are all but children growing up, or children that refuse to grow out of their infancy as it is so often the case. In this sphere history sometimes offers itself as a guide, but to what end? And who listens anyway what history tells us? Dante must have felt that society needs more than just history, because history by itself comes with an empty promise all too often. Dante must have felt that something more is needed, like timeless principles and a humanity with built-in riches that we have barely begun to explore, much less to utilize. Evidently Dante wrote the **Commedia** to open the door to this universe of principles and the wide dimension of our profound humanity.

I have written the nine volume research series in an attempt to bring back the spirit of Dante's 'devotion' to looking more deeply into what shapes us and our world. His achievements became a stepping stone to the greatest renaissance of all times that began the greatest

period of humanist development in the entire history of civilization. It is my hope that this still existing potential that Dante had one tapped into may be realized anew in our time. The principles that Dante had glimpsed so long ago are valid for all times according to the nature of principles. Consequently they are valid today. For this reason the great renaissance that we desperately need in our time has the potential of becoming realized. We are not looking for utopian dreams coming true, but for the truth of our humanity coming to light with a light "brighter than the sun" that had already been discovered several times before. We may yet realize that the potential for getting back to this light still exists.

Maybe Dante's greatest legacy is the cradle that holds the potential for our awakening towards an infinite future that remains forever within our reach to be claimed if we care to take the steps involved. Those steps comprise the critical choices that Dante had dealt with, which are now before us. But how will we choose? Will we explore the depth of our humanity and experience its freedom? Nobody can really answer that question. Nobody can see into the future. We can only look at our world as it is and explore the dimensions of the present civilization. What one sees in today's world is far from encouraging. In comparison with Dante's world we are in a far-more precarious state. Our economies are collapsing, choking with unemployment and poverty. Our world-financial system is disintegrating on the globalized platforms of imperial looting and slavery. And in the shadow we have war wrecking the world, now endless war, with atomic bombs evermore on the horizon that can eradicate civilization. And then we face the darkest and latest invention for the mass killing of human beings, the little-known dirty-uranium bomb that has already been pre-positioned by the millions, if not tens of millions, which could end human existence altogether.

During the years when the research series, **Discovering Infinity** was written to a large extent, the world was much brighter than it is today. Nevertheless it became evident at this time that a profound impetus was needed to power the transition of society out of its ever-deepening hell. It was seen as obviously impossible to eradicate terror with more terror, and war with more war, and the looting of society with evermore powerful looting by globalizing the process. It was recognized that we can only solve these problems asymmetrically by proceeding from a higher-level standpoint. Since the asymmetric countering of force, violence, and terror is to love, even to love universally, I began the huge task of writing a series of novels that is designed to explore the Principle of Universal Love. Over the years the work unfolded into the now 12-part series of novels, **The Lodging for the Rose**.

The series of novels, **The Lodging for the Rose** was preceded by two novels that serve somewhat like a preface for the series. The first of these novels, **Flight without Limits**, explores the hypothetical potential of being able to move instantly to wherever one wants to be in physical space. While we don't have that potential and probably never will, no such inherent limitation appears to exist in the mental realm. What inertia would hold us back in the mental realm, to prevent us from being where we want to be, or need to be? It appears that no real limit exists in the mental sphere where our humanity comes to light. Herein lies our future.

The second novel that preceded the series is the novel, **Brighter than the Sun**. It deals with the hell of a staged nuclear-war accident and the power of love that draws three families together by their individual struggles in countering this hell. In the unfolding story the Principle of Universal Love is gradually coming to light.

The reason why the platform of the novel was chosen to explore the Principle of Universal Love in parallel with the research series **Discovering Infinity**, reflects the nature of the response that is needed in our nuclear world to protect our existence and save our civilization that is rapidly collapsing into the shadow of terror, poverty, fascism, and imperial slavery and looting of the world. The Principle of Universal Love cannot be explored in a cold theoretical fashion to counter the darkness of these shadows. We would lose love farther on the theoretical platform, instead of facing its imperative in the world of our daily living where it should be our light.

The very concept of the Principle of Universal love needs to be uplifted in life by giving it a shape that is found in its practical development at the grassroots level of our social existence. Surely, Dante would have agreed that love needs to become an active universal impetus.

The 19th Century spiritual pioneers, Mary Baker Eddy, wrote the following about love as a principle that can only be understood in its universal manifestation rather than as a 'privatized thing.' She wrote: "LOVE - What a word! I am in awe before it. Over what worlds on worlds it hath range and is sovereign! the underived, the incomparable, the infinite All of good, the **alone** God, is Love... No word is more misconstrued; no sentiment less understood. The divine significance of Love is distorted into human qualities, which in their human abandon become jealousy and hate. Love is not something put upon a shelf, to be taken down on rare occasions with sugar-tongs and laid on a rose-leaf. I make strong demands on love, call for active witnesses to prove it, and noble sacrifices and grand achievements as its

results. Unless these appear, I cast aside the word as a sham and counterfeit, having no ring of the true metal. Love cannot be a mere abstraction, or goodness without activity and power." (Miscellaneous Writings, p.250)

Indeed love shouldn't be deemed something as small and rare like a gem that one picks up with "sugar tongues and puts on a rose leaf" for special occasions. It needs to be the universal impetus, and it will be that when we can find it in the true face of the humanity of mankind that we all share and bring to light as human beings. It needs to unfold as an all-embracing, active expression, a light that enriches individual living. Only then can we expect to see our civilization unfolding on that higher level where fascism, slavery, war, looting, and poverty cannot exist, and the world is secure. Right now we are so far from this state that seems like but a dream, while the loss of civilization and the extinction of mankind loom in the foreground as a growing threat.

The series of novels, **The Lodging for the Rose** was written in parallel with the research series **Discovering Infinity** in order that it may enable us increasingly to see ourselves primarily as human beings - not divided by sex, marriage, wealth, power, but as a single humanity of human beings, individual in our living, but sharing a common universal human soul. In a sense, this is what Dante tried to convey in the **Commedia**. My series of novels is designed to take the Principle of Universal Love out of the theoretical sphere into the down-to-earth practical sphere towards a profound new renaissance in civilization. On this line the research series **Discovering Infinity** and the series of novels **The Lodging for the Rose** are designed to unfold in parallel.

Rolf A. F. Witzsche

## More works by the Author

Rolf A. F. Witzsche

<http://www.rolf-witzsche.com>

---

### List of novels - focused on universal love

<http://books.rolf-witzsche.com>

**Flight Without Limits**

(space travel science fiction)

**Brighter than the Sun**

(the nuclear fire)

**The Lodging for the Rose**

(spiritual science fiction - a series of novels)

Episode 1 - **Discovering Love**

Episode 2a - **The Ice Age Challenge**

Episode 2b - **Roses at Dawn in an Ice Age World**

Episode 3 - **Winning Without Victory**

Episode 4a - **Seascapes and Sand**

Episode 4b - **The Flat Earth Society**

Episode 5a - **Glass Barriers**

Episode 5b - **Coffee Sex and Biscuits**

Episode 6a - **Endless Horizons**

Episode 6b - **Angels of Sex in Queensland**

Episode 7 - **Sword of Aquarius**

Episode 8 - **Lu Mountain**

### Books of single stories from the novles

low cost books, for details see:

<http://books.rolf-witzsche.com/stories/index.html>

### Exploration books

<http://books.rolf-witzsche.com>

**The Lord of the Rings's Metaphors**

An exploration of the metphors in J.R.R. Tolkien's epic saga, The Lord of the Rings

**Small Research Books**

<http://books.rolf-witzsche.com/stories/research/index.html>

## **Discovering Infinity**

A research book series focused on scientific and spiritual development.

for details see:

<http://science.rolf-witzsche.com>

Volume ii (Introduction) - **Roots in Universal History**  
Focus on Reality

Volume 1A - **The Disintegration of the World's Financial System**  
Focus on Truth

Volume 1B - **Crimes Against Humanity**  
Life Denied

Volume 2A - **Science and Spiritual Healing**  
History as Truth

Volume 2B - **The Lord of the Rings' Metaphors**  
The Future Determining the Present

Volume 3A  
**Universal Divine Science: Spiritual Pedagogicals**  
Structure for Discovery and Scientific Development

Volume 3B - **Science and Health with Key to the Scriptures in  
Divine Science** - The divine Principle of scientific mental healing

Volume 3C - **Bible Lessons in Divine Science - 1898**  
The Scientific Process to Know the Truth

Volume 4 - **Light Piercing the Heart of Darkness**  
The Demands of Truth

Volume 5 - **Scientific Government and Self-Government**  
Platform for Freedom

Volume 6A - **The Infinite Nature of Man**  
The Fourth Dimension of Spirit

Volume 6B - **Leadership**  
The Dimension of Leadership

**and other titles**